

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: ALOTAU

VOLUME No: 4

ACCESSION No: 496.

1969 - 1970

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 16 - X.

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



The Library
UC SAN DIEGO

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: ALOTAU - MILNE BAY
 ACCESSION NO. 496
 VOL. NO: 4 : 1969/10 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 19.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1 OF 1969/10	1-9	M.K.K. RARUA	A.D.O	PART MARAMATANA CENSUS HQ	18.7.69 - 31.7.69
2 OF 1969/10	10-26	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	PART MILNE BAY	MAP 2.8.69 - 15.8.69
3 OF 1969/10	27-35	S. KONE	F.A	TAVARA	MAP 12.8.69 - 15.8.69
4 OF 1969/10	36-52	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	BUTUTU CENSUS DIVISION	MAP 26.8.69 - 4.9.69
5 OF 1969/10	53-61	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	PART MARAMATANA CENSUS	MAP 1.10.69 - 4.10.69
6 OF 1969/10	62-160	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	EALEBA X BUTUTU	MAP 7.10.69 - 2.11.69
7 OF 1969/10	161-169	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	PART EALEBA COAST CENSUS DIVISION	MAP 7.10.69 - 10.10.69
8 OF 1969/10	170-178	R.H. GIBBS	ADC	PART NORTH EAST COAST	MAP 22.9.69 - 26.9.69
9 OF 1969/10	179-192	W.N. LEVIS	A.D.O	PART NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION	MAP 20.10.69 - 28.10.69
10 OF 1969/10	193-202	W.N. LEVIS	A.D.O	NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION	MAP 3.11.69 - 13.11.69
11 OF 1969/10	203-215	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	PART MARAMATANA CENSUS AREA	5.1.70 - 6.1.70
12 OF 1969/10	216-224	R. NEHMY	A.P.O	BUTUTU CENSUS DIVISION	21.1.70 - 27.1.70
13 OF 1969/10	225-246	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	PART NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION	MAP 17.2.70 - 4.3.70
14 OF 1969/10	247-258	R.F. MOORE	P.O	BUTUTU CENSUS DIVISION	MAP 16.2.70 - 12.3.70
15 OF 1969/10	257-267	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	BUTUTU " "	MAP 9.4.70 - 15.4.70
16 OF 1969/10	268-302	R.F. MOORE	P.O	EALEBA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP 21.4.70 - 14.5.70
17 OF 1969/10	303-319	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA	MAP 27.4.70 - 7.5.70
18 OF 1969/10	320-327	J.C. DARAS WELLS	A/ADC	MARAMATANA	MAP 27.4.70 - 1.5.70
19 OF 1969/10	328-338	T.C. MACINDOE	A.P.O	PART MARAMATANA	MAP 4.6.70 - 7.6.70

MILNE BAY PATROL REPORTS

1969-1970

ALOTAU

<u>Report no.</u>	<u>Officer conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area patrolled</u>
1-69-70	M.K. K. Rarua	Part Maramatana C. H.Q.
2-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Part Milne Bay
3-69-70	S. Kone	Tavara
4-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Buhutu C.D.
5-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Part Maramatana C.
6-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Ealeba & Buhutu
7-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Part Ealeba Coast C.D.
7A-69-70	R.H. Gibbs	Part North East coast
8-69-70	W.N. Levi	Part N. E. coast C.D.
9-69-70	W.N. Levi	N.E. coast C.D.
10-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Part Maratana C. area
12-69-70	R. Nehmy	Buhutu C.D.
13-69-70 (censored restricted)	T.C. Macindoe	Part N. E. coast D.D.
14-69-70	R.F. Moore	Buhutu C.D.
15-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Buhutu C.D.
16-69-70	R.F. Moore	Ealeba C.D.
17-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Part Maramatana Council area
18-69-70	J.C. Daras-Wells	Maramatana
19-69-70	T.C. Macindoe	Part Maramatana



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. ALOTAU No. 1 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by M.K.K. RARUA ADC

Area Patrolled PART MARAMATANA (COUNCIL HEADQUARTERS)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 4 (3 days only)

Natives MIL

Duration—From 18 / 7 / 1969 to 31 / 7 / 1969

Number of Days 14

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? N/A

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5 / 5 / 1969

Medical 23 / 7 / 1969

Map Reference To Attend 44th councils general meeting

Objects of Patrol and attend to Council matters.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

67-7-1

DNB/sm

DivisionXXXXXX
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

18th September, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies Alobau Patrol Report No. 1.
1969/1970 by Mr. M. Rarua, Assistant District Officer
forwarded for your information.

F. G. Driver, r/s
F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner, Alobau.

Sub District Office
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

15th August, 1969.

SPECIAL REPORT

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 69/70.

This Patrol was mounted on 18/7/69, its purpose was to attend the Council functions. The writer is associated with the Maramatana Council as its Administrative Adviser. It is hoped that the writer will spend about 6 or 7 days a month at the Council Headquarters attending to Council correspondence and projects for the 69/70 year.

The Patrol was accompanied by:-

Mr. D.N. Butler A.D.C.

Mr. P.J. Thomas S.L.G.O.

Miss B. Hadkinson, District Welfare Officer.

Miss J. Harris, Principal Ahioma Training Centre.

Both Welfare Officers' visit was to arrange with the Council for a two week Patrol for Ahioma Trainees to be held in the Maramatana Council area on 20/8/69. Mr. Thomas did a Council book inspection and Mr. Butler assisted with 1st revised estimates. The party left for Aletau on the 20/7/69, meanwhile the writer was left to run the Council's office work while the Council Clerk took his sick wife to Aletau hospital.

The writer concentrated on Council Headquarters only, therefore, I will report briefly the Council projects etc.. The patrol lasted for 14 days.

MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

General Meeting No.44.

The Maramatana Council held its general meeting No.44 at the chambers on 19th day of July, 1969. The meeting commenced at 0930 A.M. and was attended by, 14 Councillors, Council Adviser, S.L.G.O., 2 Welfare Officers and the Writer. Apologies were received from NUAKATA and LABANA Island members who were unable to attend due to transport difficulties, Councillors Stonewigg and IAN both sick and Clr. GIBSON of TOPURA.

The meeting was chaired by Mr. V. Guise, the President of the Council who read previous minutes of meeting. The meeting was addressed by Mr. Thomas and Miss Hadkinson. The major topics discussed were:-

(a) Puni Puni Purchase - Signing of Documents.

(b) 1st Revised Estimates for 1969/70 year.

(c) District Council Conference.

(d) Trading Licences.

(e) Welfare Patrol.

Unfortunately a few items had to be postponed until the next meeting as there wasn't enough time.

The meeting was very well conducted and the Councillors were well aware of the things they discussed.

A copy of the minutes of Meeting No. 44 is attached.

Council Projects.

The Council at the present is working on 4 main projects which were started during 1968/69 year. The Council has built a School, Health Centre, and Airstrip on its land and a lot of voluntarily given work has gone into these projects by the Maramatana people. A 9 mile road has been constructed from TAUPOTA No.2 to AWAIAMA via the Council Headquarters.

Whilst the writer was at GARUANI the people, through their Councillors were urged to give more of their time to the Airstrip and Road projects. The work on the Airstrip was started before I left for Alotau, the road is to be re-surveyed between AWAIAMA and LAPOA No.2 villages. At the present the Council has 6 men working on the hilly section of the road not far from Council Headquarters.

The Water Wells at TAUPOTA No.2 was inspected by the writer, it seems to me the Council has spent its money on a dry well, steps have been taken to find a better place for the well.

Work on a permanent classroom/office building is underway.

Whilst at GARUANI the writer has had talks with the President and urged that negotiation must be made with the land owners whose land was given to the Council to build the Aid Post, so that the Council can purchase these blocks of land. There are only two places involved - NUAKATA Island and HUHUNA on the mainland.

Council Office.

The Clerks book was well kept except I could not find a minute No.40, I have requested an urgent action on this matter and should get this minute from the clerk soon. The President and self spent many hours in the office doing the correct filing. There were many inward correspondences filed in wrong files and 2 or 3 new files opened which need not be. And after going through the drawers few letters which should be filed were found among papers.

The Council Clerk was advised regarding the importance of a filing system. The writer did not check the books because when the clerk left for Alotau he took with him all the books.

Conclusion.

This is the first of the patrol reports which the writer will be submitting after attending every Council meeting. Other than the filing problem, the Council is already working well for the 1969/70 financial year and is aiming to complete its road work before the ending of the year.



M. K. K. RARUA
Assistant District Officer.

Adviser M.L.G.O.

MARAWATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL MEETING NO.44 HELD AT THE CHAMBERS 18TH

JULY 1969.

1. OPENING OF MEETING.

Meeting commenced at 9.30 a.m.

Members Present.

Vernon	President
Joseph	V/President
Owen	Councillor
Kihinua	"
Freout	"
Russell	"
John	2
Sebastian	"
Platen	"
Joseph	"
Robinson	"
Rassell	"
Selwyn	"
Norman	"

Visitors. Mr. M. Barua A.D.O. Alotau Admin. Adviser
Mr. D. Butler A.D.C. " Council Adviser
Mr. P. Thomas S.L.G.O. Milne Bay District
Miss B. Hadkinson Welfare Officer
Miss J. Harris Supervisor Ahioma Training Centre.

Apologies.

Gibson	Councillor
Stonewigg	"
Ian	"
James	"
Ilaisa	"

2. READING OF MINUTES.

The President read the minutes of the previous meeting, which was accepted as true copies.

3. BUSINESS ARISING FROM THE MINUTES.

The President told the meeting that:-

- i Wages for Trainee Nurses, Hospital equipment and Motor Boat be discussed again when information available. The Rubbish pits be dug voluntarily.
- ii Donation of \$25.00 to Alotau High School has been paid.
- iii The Assembly Hall is under construction by the children and teachers, but the site was not recommended by the Council.
- iv The Council Labourers are now receiving 70 cents per day.
- v Ward Committees be discussed when more information has been received.

4. READING OF CORRESPONDENCE

The President read all inwards and outwards correspondence, which was confirmed and received by the Council.

5. REPORT.

The Clerk told the meeting that the carry over to 69/70 is \$922. and the Tax collected to date for 69/70 is \$2065. He also said that many people have not been able to pay, but have promised to do so within a month, and the Tax patrol to be completed by the first week in August.

The President also told the meeting that 2 Water Wells, Visitors House and Lapee 11 wharf be carried over to 69/70 financial year for completion. He also said that much voluntary work to be put into the construction of Roads, Water Wells, Air strip and temporary native houses toilets etc. at the Centre.

6. INTRODUCTIONS.

The President introduced Mr.P. Thomas S.L.G.O. and Miss B. Hadkinson Welfare Officer, and asked them to speak, in which they told the meeting that they were happy to be able to attend the meeting.

7. AGENDA ITEMS.(i) Puni Puni Purchase - Signing of Documents - Committee.

The President told the meeting that as a result of the Executive Committee meeting authority has been given to Steamships Solicitor to also represent the Council in the purchase of Puni Puni, and the documents were now available for signing. He also read and explained the documents, and said that a formation of a Committee was necessary to look after Puni Puni.

Resolution. Moved by Cllr. Prout, seconded by Cllr. Owen "that the Common Seal of this Council may be affixed to the Contract of Sale between Steamships Trading Company and this Council for the purchase of Puni Puni Plantation for the sum of Fourteen thousand and five hundred dollars.

Carried.

Resolution.

Moved by Cllr. Prout, seconded by Cllr. Hihinua "that the Committees selected are - Cllr. Vernon, Cllr. Joseph, Cllr. Robinson, Cllr. Selwyn.

Carried.

(ii)

Welfare Patrol 4 Centres.

Miss B. Hadkinson Welfare Officer told the meeting that arrangements have been made for the Welfare Patrol to be made in August for the Maramatana area, and that 4 Centres be selected by the Council. The Welfare be made up in 4 groups for the 4 Centres, and local women and girls from the villages be selected to attend the course of Health, Cooking, Home Care, Singing, Dancing, Community games etc.

The 4 Centres selected and approved by the Council are:-

"Wagehuhu - Huhuna - Garuahi - Topura." Carried.

The Welfare Officer also gave a talk on District Sports for the Milne Bay District. The District is divided into 2 Divisions North and South, and each sub-district to select its teams to play off in each division. The winning team of each division to play the grand finals probably at Alobau in September/October.

The President thanked Miss B. Hadkinson, and said that the Maramatana team is preparing to play Milne Bay, where the Milne Bay Sub-district team be selected.

(iii)

1st. Revised Estimates '69/70. (Attached)

(iv)

Trading Licences.

The President told the meeting that authority has been granted for the Council to grant or issue Trading Licences. He also said that the Assistant District Commissioner at Alobau has given some notice to guide the Council, and that a 4 men Licensing Committee was necessary comprising of 3 Cllrs. and 1 from the D.D.A.

After some discussion the results are:-

"Cllr. Vernon, Cllr. Joseph, Cllr. Hihinua and Mr. M. Rarua Administrative Adviser, or the Assistant District Commissioner Alobau when available." Carried.

(v)

District Council Conference Alobau.

The President told the meeting that a District Councils Conference be held at Alobau on 6-8 August and 3 delegates be selected also agenda items be submitted. He also read out the list for discussion from the District Commissioner for the Conference, which was prepared by the Chairman Mr. D. Young.

The Council has no items for submission, but the President has two. "Election of Council Presidents" - District delegates to the LGA."

The three delegates selected are:- Cllr. Vernon, Cllr. Norman, Cllr. Prout." Carried.

.....President.....Clerk.

1st Revised Estimates '69/70 approved by the Council.

R. 1	Current Tax	7900
R. 2	Back Tax	300
R. 3	Rent	104
R. 4	Fines	50
R. 5	Trade Licences	160
R. 6	Int. Current Acc.	110
R. 7	Plantation profit	1600
R. 8	Tractor Income	600
R. 9	RDF Water Supplies	1070
R. 10	RDF Rera	1000
R. 11	RDF Air strip	3000
R. 12	Miscellaneous	10
R. 13	Bank Loan	10500
	G/ Forward '68/69	922
		<hr/>
		27326

A. 1	President	72
A. 2	V/ President	36
A. 3	Councillors	408
A. 4	Attendance Allowance	76
A. 5	Tax Review Committee	12
A. 6	Executive "	32
A. 7	Finance "	12
A. 8	Council Clerk	832
A. 9	Messenger	72
A. 10	Tax Collector	48
A. 11	Works Manager	728
A. 12	Tractor Driver	240
A. 13	Welfare Assistant	156
		<hr/>
		2724

B. 14	Office Incidentals	75
B. 15	Lighting	50
B. 16	Xmas Cards	3
B. 17	Rations Annual Meeting	25
B. 18	" Council "	40
B. 19	Exec. patrol exp.	20
B. 20	T.R.C.	40
B. 21	L.G.A.S	125
B. 22	Contingencies	37
B. 23	Donations	80
B. 24	Insurance	100
B. 25	Periodicals	20
B. 26	Welfare supplies	25
B. 27	R/C Motor mower	40
B. 28	R/C Tractor	600
B. 29	Maintenance bldgs.	80
B. 30	Parks & Gardens	10
B. 31	Vunadidir	103
		<hr/>
		1471

B. 32	Repayment B/Loan	2500
B. 33	Visitors House	18
B. 34	N.E. Coast Road	1600
B. 35	Equip. Repl. Fund	1000
B. 36	Air Strip Garushi	3300
B. 37	Iapoa 11 Wharf	30
B. 38	Aid Post Nusakata	200
B. 39	Health Centre	851
B. 40	Central School	1100
B. 41	Water Wells	1070
B. 42	Funi Funi Work Acc.	1000
B. 43	To Loan Account	10462
		<hr/>

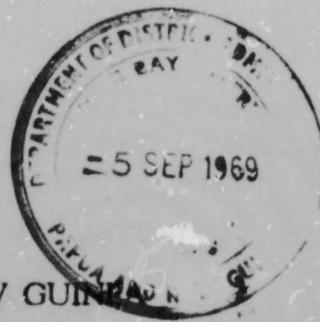
23131

Meeting closed at 6.00.p.m.

PATROL DAIRY

- 18-7-69 Departed Alobau per m.v.MANAS to 2.10 A.M.
for Garuahi, arrived 10.20.A Rest of
A.M. unloading.
P.M. inspected Council projects.
- 19-7-69. Councils General Meeting 0930 A.M. to 1800 hours.
Slept GARUAHI.
- 20-7-69. Sunday - observed.
- 21-7-69. Discussing 1969/70 works programme with President
of the Council, visited road work.
- 22-7-69. A.M. on the road and discussed road work with
Works Manager regarding the bridges.
P.M. Attending to Councils correspondence.
- 23-7-69. Accompanied Health Inspector Mr. K. RAIWA on
his inspection to GARUAHI and TAUPOTA schools
and stores.
- 24-7-69. A.M. visited Puni Puni plantation, clearing
going on fairly well.
P.M. With Works Manager on Airstrip.
- 25-7-69. Going through filing system.
- 26/27-7-69. Saturday and Sunday observed.
- 28-7-69. A.M. with President working on Council meeting,
discussing with GORDON of GARUAHI regarding his
coconut palms being cut by Army whilst building
airstrip.
P.M. visited road and airstrip.
- 29-7-69 A.M. with President going through Council files.
P.M. Filing.
- 30-7-69. At Council office with President.
- 31-7-69. Left GARUAHI +005 walked across the range arrived
ALOBAU +515. This track is too steep and other
officers shouldn't try it.

END DIARY.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NING BAY Report No. ALOTAU PATROL No. 2 of 1969/70.

Patrol Conducted by A.P.O. S.C. MARINDOM.

Area Patrolled PART MILNE BAY SUB-DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives BOYASI (Tribal)

Duration—From 13/8/1969 to 15/8/1969.

Number of Days THREE

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 22/6/1969 to 22/7/69.

Medical / 19

Map Reference FOURMIL SAMARAT MILINCH GENIA

Objects of Patrol COMPILED QUANTITY LIST FOR R.D.E. PROJECT

EALERA COAST ROAD.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$

*Frank
08/10/69*

CGL:KA

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONGDOBU, PAPUA.

(14)
67-4-1

24th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTUA.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 2 OF 1969/70

Your reference 67-7-1 of 9th September, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report
by Mr. T. Macindoe to Milne Bay Census Division.

Your comments adequately cover all aspect of this
special patrol.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc:

Mr. T. Macindoe,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTUA. Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing
process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages
of national unity.

DISCOM

67-7-1



Division
XXXXXX

67.4.1.
(13)

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

9th September 1969

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO. 2 - 69/70

MR. T.C. MACLEDGE, A.P.O.

Thank you for the above report.

2. The information contained in this will be of benefit when the Sub-District considers its programme for next year. On which we can base our planning in respect to larger bridges and other items in respect to other items immediately.

3. He is presently conducting a similar investigation into the Buna road.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the report are forwarded, the specific purpose of the patrol did not warrant any other form of report.

It is proposed to use this information in a submission for Rural Development funds for 1970/71.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

67-1-1

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

DNB/mm

1st September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 2 - 1969/70.

I attach three copies of the above report of a special patrol to the Baleba Coast road, an R.D.F. project.

2. Mr. Macindoe has carried out a good investigation on which we can base R.D.F. submissions for next year in respect to larger bridges and orders for materials in respect to other items immediately.

3. He is presently conducting a similar investigation into the Buhutu road.

Neffith

D. N. BUTLER
Assistant District Commissioner

67-3-2

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,

Milne Bay District.

11th August, 1969.

Mr. T. C. Macindoe,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
ALOTAU.

PATRCL INSTRUCTIONS ALCTAU PATROL

NUMBER 2 - 1969/70.

Please depart on a patrol to the Ealeba Coast on
on Wednesday the 13th August, 1969. for the purpose of compiling
quantity lists for work required on the Ealeba Coast road.

2. The lists compiled should be divided into two sections:-

(1) Minor works or works able to be successfully
negotiated without using RSJ bridge bearers. Materials
falling into this category will be ordered for use
this financial year.

(2) Major Works or works involving the use of steel
RSJ bridge bearers. Details of work in this sphere
will be forwarded to the Local Government Engineer
for plan, specifications and costing. The intention
is to submit these as R.D.F. assisted projects for
1970/71.

3. Please note that you are to complete lists in respect
of the length of road already classed as open where you consider
bridges, culverts or causeways to be inadequate plus the uncon-
structed section between Gamadoudou and the Gumine River.

4. Your task will involve compiling full measurements of
work to be carried out in both sections mentioned in paragraph 2
and in the case of Minor works, the compilation of quantity lists
to enable ordering so that construction can begin without undue
delay.

5. The District Works Officer is willing to make available
a member of his staff for a limited period to assist you. You
are to take advantage of this offer.

6. I wish you a successfull patrol.

D. N. Butler

D. N. BUTLER
Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(1)

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1969/70.

Wednesday 13th August, 1969:-

Departed Aletau 0900 hours for Ealeba coast by outboard and dinghy, originally intending to arrive Dawadawa river, however rough seas prevented this and landing was made at Qwawili Village 1015 hours.

Proceeded on foot to Dawadawa arriving at 1130 hours, commenced survey and reached Diao village at 1700 hours. Established camp Diao rest house.

Thursday 14th August, 1969:-

Departed Diao village 0800 hours. Continuation of quantity survey and familiarization of route.

Arrived Kilikilana 1300 hours.

Left Kilikilana 1500 hours with Councillor Gadosisi Silika investigated proposed route of road continuation from terminal of old Army road. Returned Kilikilana village 1730 hours.

Friday 15th August, 1969:-

Departed Kil Kilana 0630 hours for Gumine River along proposed route of road. Condition of the track generally good though a few stretches of soft muddy ground were encountered. Arrived Gumine River 1030 hours.

Returned Kilikilana 1300 hours. Walking time from Gumine River 3½ hours. Departed Kilkilana for Aletau 1430 hours, to collect P.W.D. Technician. Outboard continually stopping caused the writer some concern. Arrived Aletau 1545 hours.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(10)

ALOTAU PATROL No.2 of 1969/70

The purpose of this Patrol was in accordance with Patrol Instructions to compile quantity lists of materials required for completion of the Ealeba Coast Road. The main body of the report is in four parts:-

(a) Appendix A Part 1 "Major Works" which covers major bridges and culverts specifications for which will be drawn up by the Local Government Engineer and submitted as R.D.F. assisted projects 1970/71.

(b) Appendix A Part II "Minor Works". This section covers works which are expected to be completed this financial year and includes construction of culverts and bridges, plus general improvements where necessary to the roadway.

(c) Appendix B Part 1. An exploratory survey of Major Projects to be submitted as R.D.F. assisted projects on completion of Appendix A Part 1 Projects.

(d) Appendix B Part II. An exploratory survey of Minor Projects which will be started on completion of Appendix A Part II.

It was expected that a Technical Adviser from District Works Office, Alotau, would accompany the Patrol (see Paragraph 5 Patrol Instructions) to assist in the compiling of lists in respect of Major Works, however due to a staffing problem at that office assistance was withdrawn at the last moment.

During the course of the Patrol the writer was distressed to note that certain portions of the already opened road were not being maintained. The section between Labelabe River (Map ref. B1) and Dawadawa River being heavily overgrown with head high grass and Mimosa.. Little work had obviously been done in the Wagwaga Ward which is bounded in the East by the Ioga Ioga Creek and in the West by the Lube Lube Creek. Here also long grass marked the roadway, and I was horrified to see that a portion of a bridge constructed earlier in the year had been removed by some person or other. The removed portion, a sheet of heavy gauge steel not being in sight I presume to have been stolen.

It was pleasing to note that people in the Kili-kilana Ward, even though their stretch of road is closed due to lack of bridges, have kept the surface clear of grass and treefalls.

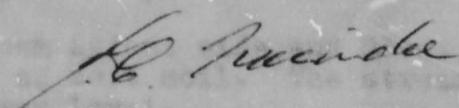
The unconstructed portion between the Guaba River and the Bohibohi stream should cause few problems, the proposed route following well drained ground through bush and gardens.

The remaining portion of proposed roadway from Duagaibo (Map ref. B5) to the Gumihi River, (with the exception of a stretch between the Rumadabalim stream (Map ref. A 23) and the Dabalahi Creek (Map ref. A 25) where soft patches of ground were encountered) should require little surface preparation, as the ground is stoney and well drained.

(9)

Ample stands of mature hardwood trees between Duagaibo and the Gumiini River will provide materials for bridges in this section. Careful selection of timber and precautionary measures taken during construction should ensure the long life of installations.

The main requirement for the completion of this latter section of road would appear to be a team of keen axemen.



T. C. MACINDOE
Assistant Patrol Officer.

(8)

ALOTAU PATROL No. 2 of 1969/70

APPENDIX "A" PART 1

Note:- All measurements referred to in this Report unless otherwise stated are:-

- (a) Width; The apex of either bank.
- (b) Depth; The distance between the decking of existing structures or where these do not exist, from where they would normally be, to the bed of the stream.

Map reference "A1" Dedeia Creek: Proposed structure steel bridge.

A medium sluggish stream 29feet wide and 8feet deep. Banks are angled at 60° and are of soft soil. The stream is not subject to flooding at roadway level.

Existing structure, A bush material bridge 32 feet long and 9feet wide. Timbers are untreated and show signs of decay.

Estimated useful life eighteen months.

Map reference "A2" Kwakela No.2: Proposed structure steel bridge.

A fast flowing boulder strewn stream, liable to overflow its banks at the site of proposed bridge. The stream is 30 feet wide and 6 feet deep, banks are of compacted rock and clay dug out to allow access for fording. Owing to the close proximity of a school building on the Eastern bank further excavation would not be permissible. Buttresses would have to be strong and fairly extensive on the eastern bank. The aspect of the bridge to the stream should be kept at a minimum.

Map reference "A3" Saiwaga River: Proposed structure steel bridge.

A fast flowing boulder strewn stream 28feet wide and 6 feet deep. West bank is vertical and of compacted rock and clay. Five concrete culvert pipes 3 feet long and 4 feet in diameter have been emplaced in the river bed at the crossing point, but these have become blocked with flood debris at some previous date causing the stream to gouge into the eastern bank and round the obstruction. Removal of these pipes and building up the bank will cut the span to 25 feet.

Map reference "A4" Guaba Creek: Proposed structure Inverse Culvert.

A moderately flowing stream 25 feet wide and 4 feet deep. Banks have a gradual slope, and the river bed is gravel.

(7)

ALOTAU PATROL No. 2 of 1969/70.APPENDIX "A" PART 2.

<u>Map reference B1.</u>	Required Structure. Materials Required.	2 Culverts. 12 x 44 gallon drums. 8 Bags cement. 8 Sheets marsden matting.
	Existing Structures.	Collapsed drum culverts.
<u>Map reference B2.</u>	Required Structure. Materials Required.	Culvert. 6 x 44 gallon drums. 6 Bags cement. 8 Sheets marsden matting.
	Existing Structure	Collapsed drum culverts.
<u>Map reference B3.</u>	Required Structure. Materials Required.	Culvert. 6 x 44 gallon drums. 6 Bags cement. 8 sheets marsden matting.
	Existing Structure.	Collapsed drum culvert.
<u>Map reference B4. Kokohi Creek.</u>	A small sluggish stream 19feet wide and 8 feet deep. Banks are perpendicular and of moderately soft soil on the surface varying to compacted clay and gravel at the base.	
<u>Map reference B5.</u>	Required Structure. Hardwood log bearers carrying split hardwood decking (Hardwood available locally) Cement and rock pad to carry bearers at either end. Materials Required. 12 Bags cement and inciden- tals (spikes etc.)	
	Existing Structure.	Inadequate timber bridge of limited life. (Timber used in construction soft and showing signs of decay.)
<u>Map reference B6.</u>	Required Structure. Materials required.	Culvert. 6 x 44 gallon drums. 6 Bags cement. 8 Sheets marsden matting.
	Existing Structure.	Collapsed double drum culvert. Half of road- way has subsided down bank.
<u>Map reference B7.</u>	Required Structure. Material Required.	Culvert. 6 x 44 gallon drums. 6 Bags cement. 8 Sheets marsden matting.
	Exesting Structure.	Collapsed drum culvert.
		Reinforced concrete culvert. 25 Bags cement (reinforcing available local- y)
		Exposed double drum culvert

the approaches to which are loose rock causeways over swampy ground. The life of existing structure very limited unless more substantial installation effected.

Map reference B8. Required Structure. Culvert
Material Required. 6 x 44 gallon drums.
6 Bags cement.
8 Sheets marsden matting.

Existing Structure Collapsed drum culvert.

Map reference B9. Required Structure. Culvert.
Material Required. 6 x 44 gallon drums.
6 Bags cement.
8 Sheets marsden matting.

Existing Structure Collapsed drum culvert.

Map reference B10. Wagawaga Creek. A small stream 8 feet wide
4 feet deep which drains a swamp 10 feet above the beach.

Required Structure. Concrete Culvert.
Material Required. Two 3' x 6' concrete culvert
pipes (available locally)

Existing Structure Unsubstantial timber and marsden
matting bridge.

Map reference B11. Anigone River. A medium fast flowing stream
40 feet wide and 7 feet deep.
Banks are of compacted gravel
and clay. River bed is hard
and stoney.

Required Structure. Improvement to present ford
approaches, present gradients too steep for safety.

Map reference B12. Cinala Creek. A dry creek 17 feet wide and
6 feet deep.

Required Structure. Bridge (Local material)
Material required. 12 Bags cement, incidentals
(spikes etc.)

Existing Structure. Nil.

(5)

ALOTAU PATROL No. 2 of 1369/70.

APPENDIX "A" PART 2.

MATERIAL REQUIREMENTS.

1. 48 x 44 gallon drums (Available locally)
2. 93 Bags cement.
3. 56 sheets marsden matting (Available locally)
4. 56 lb. 8" galvanized deck spikes.
5. 100 feet x 6 inches Malthoid dampcourse.
6. 2 x 4 gallons Creosote.
7. 2 x $\frac{1}{8}$ Auger bits.
8. 6 feet x 6 feet sheet flat iron.
9. 2 mortar trowels.
10. 100 feet x 3 inches synthetic rope (3ply Foyetheline)
11. 4 x 3 inch U. shackles.
12. 12 log splitting wedges.
13. 2 x 6 lb. hammers.
14. 2 timber jacks.

(4)

ALOTAU PATROL No. 2 of 1969/70.

APPENDIX "B" PART 1

Map reference A5. Kilikilana Creek.

A small creek 30 feet wide
and 6 feet deep.

Required Structure.

Steel Bridge.

There is as yet no road between Map
reference A4. Guato River and Map reference
A16 Bohibohi Creek so that bridge construction
specifications will be determined by what exact
point approaches are made to the stream, I have
given measurements for the most logical spot.

Map reference A6. Duagaiboi River.

A sluggish stream 37 feet
wide and 6 feet deep.

The banks are vertical and of soft soil.
The river bed is also soft (mud). The river
is not subject to severe flooding.

(3)

ALOTAU PATROL No. 2 of 1969/70

APPENDIX "B" PART 2.

<u>Map reference B13 & B14. Proposed Structure.</u>	2 double culverts 20 yards apart. 24 x 44 gallon drums 24 Bags cement 24 Sheets marsden matt.
<u>Materials required.</u>	
<u>Comments.</u>	Virgin bush yet to be cleared culvert site swampy.
<u>Map reference B15. Buluhagatugatu Creek.</u>	A small stream 12 feet wide and 4 feet deep. Banks are gently sloping and bed is gravel. Ford. Digging approaches.
<u>Proposed Structure.</u> <u>Requirements</u>	
<u>Map reference B16. Bohibohi Creek.</u>	A fairly wide slow flowing stream 38 feet wide and 5 feet deep. The banks are gently sloping the bottom is fine gravel. The water level is about 2 feet but can be reduced substantially by clearing debris from the riverbed some 50 yards downstream from the proposed crossing point. Ford. Preparation of approaches and clearance of river debris.
<u>Proposed Structure.</u> <u>Requirements.</u>	
<u>Map reference B17. Da'ahakanabu Creek.</u>	A small swampy creek 8 feet wide and 2 feet deep. Loose rock causeway. Locally available rock.
<u>Proposed Structure.</u> <u>Materials required.</u>	
<u>Map reference B18. Oigware Stream.</u>	Is a dry creek containing large deposits of a good aggregate gravel. Ford. Nil. The proposed ford site is almost level with the surrounding terrain, but will require some levelling.
<u>Proposed Structure.</u> <u>Material Required.</u>	
<u>Map reference B19. Bedibedi Creek.</u>	A small stream 10 feet wide and 6 feet deep. Hardwood bridge. (Local Materials).
<u>Proposed Structure.</u>	
<u>Map reference B20. Faluwatu Creek.</u>	Sluggish stream 25 feet wide and 3 feet deep, gently sloping banks of moderately hard clay and gravel. Stream bed is gravel and hard.

Map reference B20. cont. Proposed Structure.
Materials Required.

Ford.

Nil.

Approaches will have
to be constructed.

Map reference B21. Keko Creek.

Proposed Structure.
Materials required.

A small stream 10 ft.
wide and 5 feet deep.
Banks are perpendicular
and of soft earth.

Hardwood bridge of
Local materials.
Incidentals spikes et.

Map reference B22. Haichao Creek.

Proposed Structure.
Materials Required.

A small stream 12 ft.
wide and 2 feet deep.
Hard bottom.

Ford.

Nil.

Map reference B23. Rumadabalima Stream.

Proposed Structure.
Materials required.

A medium slow flowing
stream 25 feet wide
and 5 feet deep.
Ford or Hardwood
bridge.

Incidentals.

Map reference B24. Uswana Creek.

Proposed Structure.
Material required.

A small sluggish
stream 6 feet wide
and 4 feet deep.
Perpendicular banks
of soft earth.
Hardwood bridge
(Local material)
Incidentals.

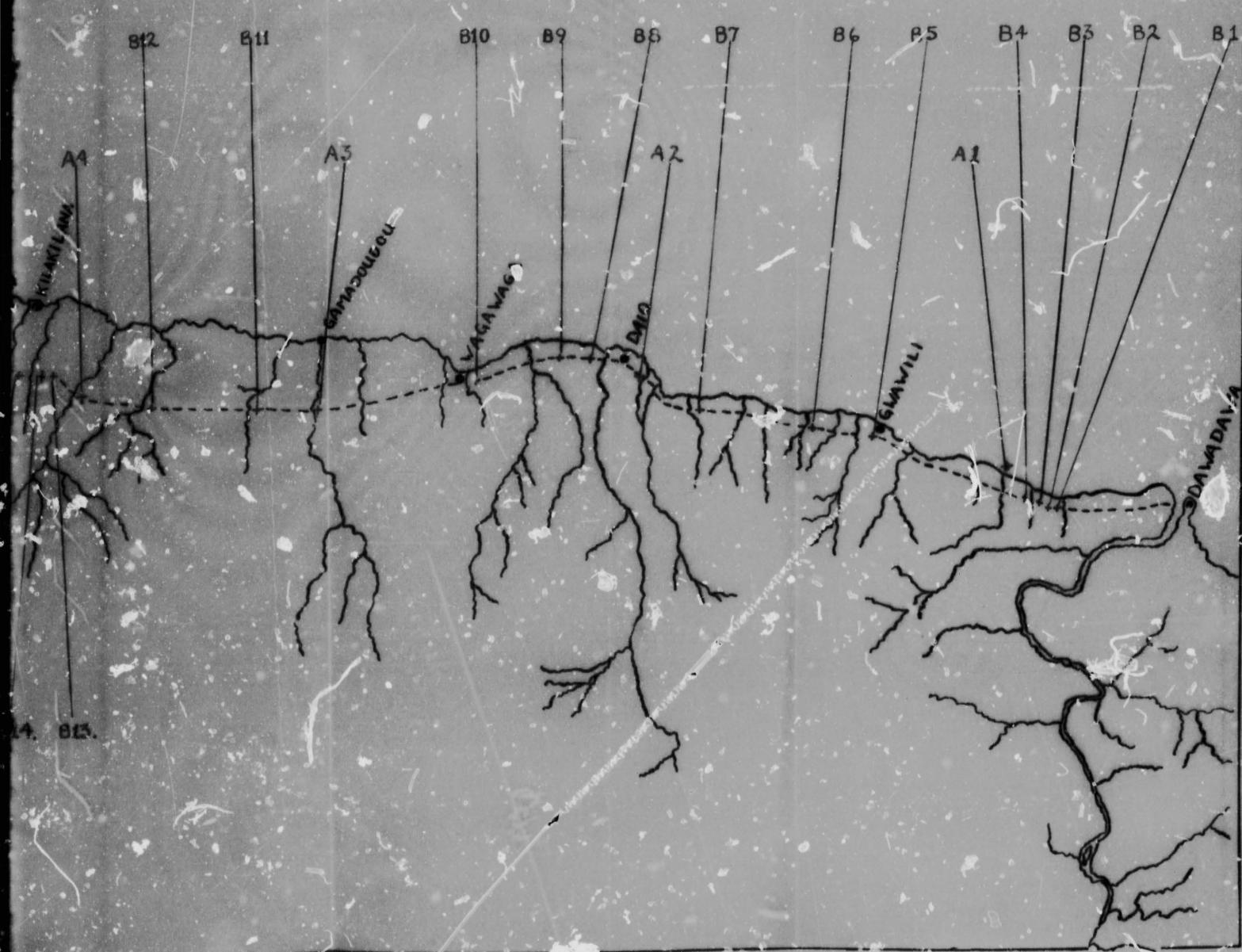
Map reference B25. Dabalini Creek.

Proposed Structure,
Material required.

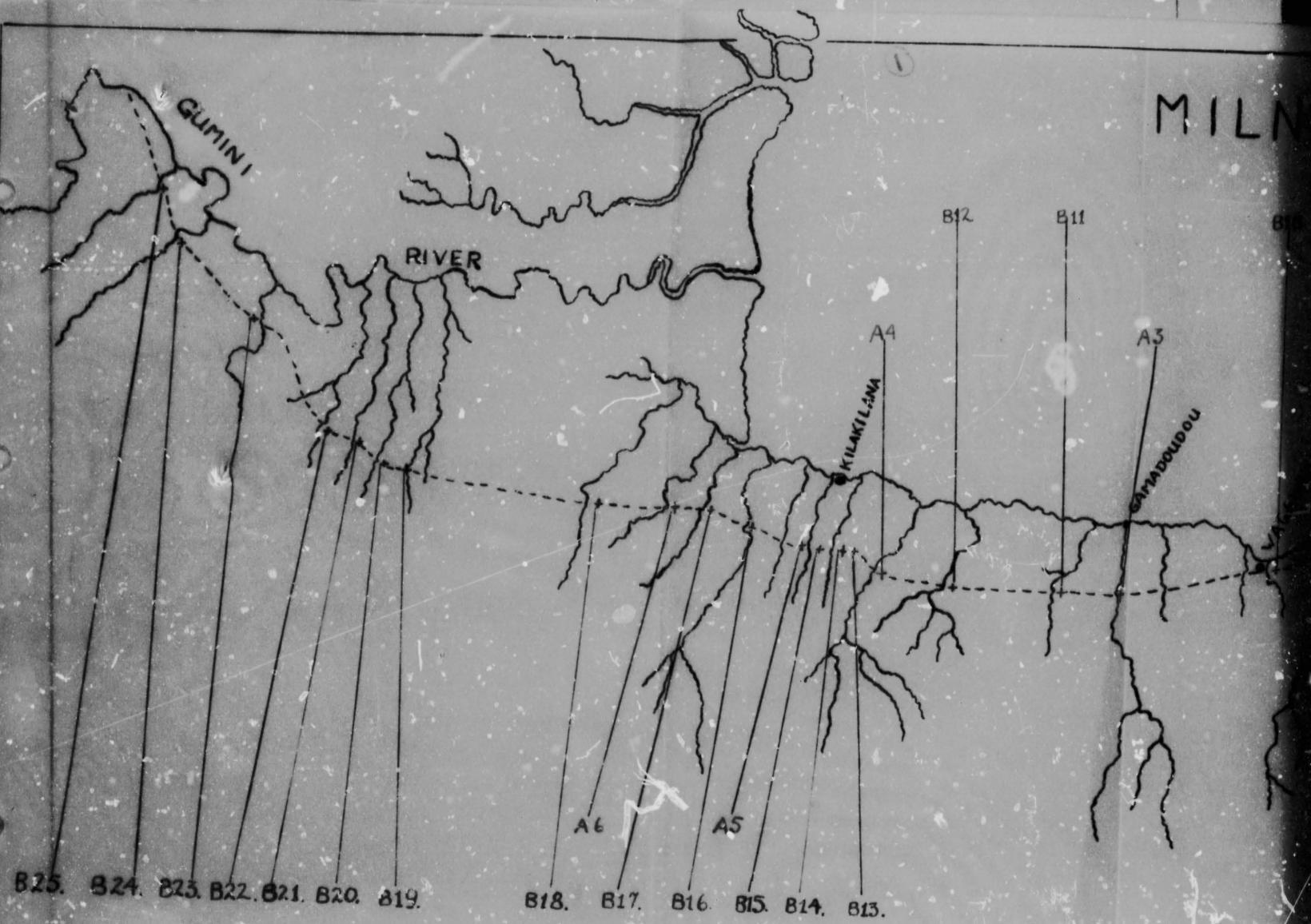
A dry creek bed 12
feet wide and 7 feet
deep. Perpendicular
banks of soft earth.

Hardwood bridge,
(Local material)
Nil.

MILNE BAY



MIL



LEGEND

Minor Works	+ B
Major Works	+ A
Road Route	- - -



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. NO. 3 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by S. KONE FIELD ASSISTANT

Area Patrolled TAVARA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives L. MINAE

Duration—From 12./8./1969 to 15./8./1969

Number of Days 4

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services /19

Medical /19

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol DEMARCTION EDUCATION

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

*Indonesian
B 3/10*

GFB:IT

67-4-4

6th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL ALOTAU NO. 3/69-70.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 25th September, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. S. Kone, Field Assistant, to part Tavara Census Division.
3. A competent report of a useful patrol.

(P.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. S. Kone, F.A.,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

Spent night at Alotau.

67.4.4(7)

67-7-1

Division XXXV
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

1st September, 1969.

25th September, 1969

The District Headquarters
Milne Bay
Australia

The Assistant District Commissioner,
ALOTAU.

I acknowledge receipt of the above report by
Mr. G. Kone P.
ALOTAU PATROL NO. 3 - 1969/70

Please Your 67-1-1/35-10-1 of 1st September, 1969 refers.

Due to circumstances beyond my control I am unable to sign this letter.

2. Receipt of the above report by Mr. Kone is
acknowledged.

3. The survey party has been progressing well
and the survey work will be completed in due course.
This he did.

F. G. Driver

P. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

4. The town is now in a state of great
congestion there will be no difficulty in finding a place.

5. A good effort will be made to find a suitable
Minister to replace Mr. Kone.

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOMU.

Forwarded for your information.

F. G. Driver
P. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

(2)
(6)

67-1-1/35-10-1

DNB/nm

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

1st September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 3 - 1969/70.

I attach three copies of the above report by
Mr. S.Kone Field Assistant.

2. Mr. Kone has been leading the team surveying
blocks finalised by demarcation Committees in the area.
Due to involvement in preparation of canoes for the South
Pacific Games the survey team found that the demarcation
Committees at Maiwara could not keep ahead of the survey
party. Mr. Kone conducted this patrol to ascertain which
villages had progressed so far in their demarcation work
that the survey party could go ahead without hindrance.
This he did.

3. The team is now working at waema Village and on
completion there will proceed to Dadue (Bubuleta).

4. A good effort by Mr. Kone and his patrol should
give an impetus to Committees which are lagging.

Deebyt
D. N. BUTLER
Assistant District Commi...mer

Spent night at Alotau.

(2)

(5)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 3. OF 1969/70

S. KONE FIELD ASSISTANT

DEMARCATION EDUCATION PATROL

PATROL DIARY

12/8/69.

At 07.45 hours office, then departed Alotau for Walalaia. Arrived Walalaia at 14.00 hours. Rest for half an hour, then at 14.30 hours commenced discussing demarcation land settlement with the Walalaia committees. Finished discussion at 16.00 hours. Then walked back to Lelehudi. Spent night at Lelehudi.

13/8/69.

At 07.00 hours commenced work at Lelehudi, discussing land settlement with the committees.

At 07.30 hours finished work, then departed Lelehudi at 07.45 hours and worked along under listed villages discussing land settlement.

- (1) Lelegwagwa
- (2) Bou
- (3) Divinai
- (4) Bubuleta

Then walked to Watunou. Arrived Watunou at 20.00 hours.

Spent night at Watunou.

14/8/69.

At 07.00 hours commenced work at Watunou discussing land settlement with the committees.

Finished at 07.30 hours. Then worked along the under listed villages discussing land settlement with the committees.

- (1) Nigila
- (2) Ahiomia.

Then walked to Alotau. Arrived Alotau at 16.00 hours.

Spent night at Alotau.

15/8/69.

At 07.45 hours office, then departed office at 09.00 hours for Waema. Arrived Waema at 09.25 hours.

Rest for half an hour. Commenced discussing the land settlement with committees at 10.00 hours. Finished at 10.30 hours.

Then walked to Rabe and Matiuwa, and worked alone these two villages. Unfortunately I couldn't hear from Rabe and Matiuwa committees, because when I asked around the village site, the people said that all committees had gone to South Pacific Games. So walked to Alotau. Arrived at 03.30 p.m.

Spent night at Alotau.

(3)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1969/70.

S. KONE FIELD ASSISTANT

DEMARCATION EDUCATION PATROL "PAVARA"

(4)

This patrol was held on 12/8/69, and the reason was to hear the demarcation committees whether the blocks, boundaries and clan land boundaries have been settled for the demarcation surveyors to camp at any village which are waiting for them. The patrol commenced from Walalaia and ended at Waema.

The Patrol was accompanied by:- Mr. L. Minae T.A.

On 12/8/69 at 9.30 A.M. departed Alotau to Walalaia, and arrived Walalaia at 2.00P.M.. Then on the same day commenced work. After having gathered demarcation committees, Mr. L. Minae asked Walalaia committees whether the Walalaia demarcation area has been settled or not. The committees said that since the performance of the demarcation work, the arguement over the land has not settled. The main argue was the boundaries of individual blocks. I told the committees that we are not to settle your land. It is your duty and the land owner to talk over it. Our job is to mark out your land. Then the committees said that the land has not settled so when it will be, they will call upon the surveyors.

However, the discussion closed at 4.00. P.M. and walked back to Lelehudi and overnight at Lelehudi.

LELEHUDI:-

On the 13.8.69, called the committees of Lelehudi. The discussion commenced at 07.00.A.M. Mr. L. Minae said, that we want to know from you committees whether the land in Lelehudi demarcation area has been settled. The committees said that the clan land boundaries has settled, but the blocks and the boundaries has not settled, I got that written in my note book. I informed that the settling arguement depends on committees and the land owners. The Committees decided to survey, my clan land. I told them that the demarcation area must survey for individual blocks. And each man with his family working in the same block without fighting about it, it might be because another relation picked up another relations copra. The committees decided to mark their blocks before calls on the surveyors.

The discussion closed at 9.00A.M. and walked to Bou, on our way we called on Lelegwagwa committees to contact with us at Bou, so they did.

BOU:-

At Bou, two villages committees that met were:-

- (1) The committees of Lelegwagwa.
- (2) The committees of Bou.

Mr. L. Minae told the Committees of Lelegwagwa first the purpose of our patrol, Mr. L. Minae said, we are having a patrol to know from you, that any village in the demarcation area has settled all land arguement.

The committees of that village said that nothing had settled since the performance of the demarcation work. The committees said after this patrol they will try and settle this arguement.

Mr. L. Minae turned to the committees of Bou after I got their message, Mr. L. Minae, in question, how about you Bou demarcation committees?

The committees said that we have done the same as Lelegwagwa committees did, and they said that they will try and settle them after this patrol.

I instructed them that land settlement is not our work, it depends on committees and land owners.

So the discussion was closed and we walked to Divinal on the same day.

DIVINAL:-

After the committees presentation, Mr. L. Minae told the committees the purpose of our patrol.

The purpose of our patrol is to know if your land has settled to be surveyed.

The committees said that the few blocks have settled and the boundaries and clan land have not settled.

I said after the settlement, of these dispute land, advise your chairman, Mr. B. Tamby.

The committees all agreed. The discussion closed and walked to Bubuleta.

BUBULETA:-

At Bubuleta no demarcation committees present so we asked an Agriculture plant committee. He said he got difficulties in his work, means the land has not been settled. It is because when he puts pegs for plants (like coffee seed and copra seed) the defensive land owners come along and destroy the young plants.

What I thought out of this description was they have not settled. So the discussion closed, and walked to Watunou. On our way to Watunuo I sent a message to Dadue demarcation committees to attend demarcation meeting next day at Watunou.

Overnight at Watunou.

WATUNOU:-

At 07.00A.A. on the 14th August, 1969, commenced work at Watunou. The two villages committees were:-

- {1} Committees of Dadue
- {2} Committees of Watunou.

Mr. L. Minae asked Dadue committees whether the land had been settled in the Dadue demarcation area. The committees said that they have settled all of the land boundaries and ownership. The committees wants the demarcation surveyer to mark out their land. The only thing is to repair the house at Dadue for the surveyors to live in.

This was the first settled village we found on our patrol 1969/70.

I told them to wait until our arrival day. The discussion closed, and we walked to Nigila.

NIGILA:-

Mr. L. Minae asked Nigila committees if the land

3

(2)

has settled in the demarcation area. The committees said that they have settled the boundaries but not the blocks. The people are still fighting about the blocks. I told the committees that it is committees and land ownerships responsible to sit together and discuss about the settlement of these blocks.

The discussion closed and walked to Ahioma.

AHIOMA:-

At Ahioma we met only one committee. The rest of the committees went to their gardens. Anyhow we heard him what he reckon. Mr. L. Minae asked this committee if the land has settled. This committee reckoned that the land has not settled because he feels that the committee never work on demarcation work. They never discuss about the land since the committees were set up by the Commissioner. I told this committee to let the rest of the committee know the purpose of our patrol and get them to hold a demarcation meeting and discuss all about their land.

The discussion closed and walked to Alotau, and overnight.

WAEMA:-

On the 15th August, 1969, Alotau to Waema for a day patrol.

Then Mr. L. Minae asked the committees whether the demarcation land has settled or not. The committees said that last week they had settled the land in completion and they want the surveyors to mark out their land. This was the second settled village we found on our patrol.

I told the committees the next patrol we might be at Dadue or at Waema, because these two villages have been settled their land. So you have to wait until we will have our next demarcation patrol.

The discussion closed and walked to Rabe.

RABE:-

At Rabe we found no committees at all. So nothing heard from Rabe committees. Then walked to Mutiuwa.

At Mutiuwa we found no committees at all. So nothing heard from Mutiuwa committees.

The above two villages went to Port Moresby for South Pacific Games.

However, we closed our patrol by walking to Alotau. The patrol ended at 3.00 P.M. on 15th August, 1969.

CONCLUSION:-

The patrol was well conducted but unfortunately we found that the most villages have not been settled. I hope the committees and the chairmen will do their best to settle these matters.

If the land is settled in the Milne Bay District, the economic development through the agriculture work will run properly.

S. KONE
Field Assistant

MARSHAL ISLANDS
PORT ALOFAU.

1969.

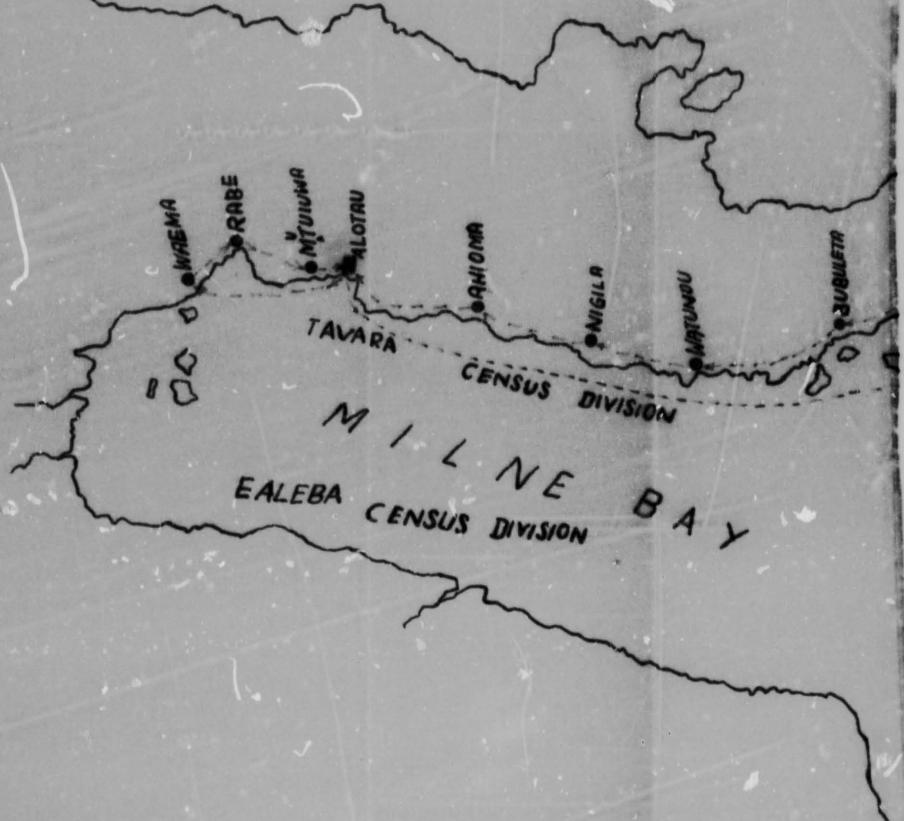
DEMARGATION PATROL
TAVARA



PATROL REPORT ALOTAU
PATROL No. 3, 1969.

DEMARCATION
TAVARA

PAT





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MILNE BAY Report No..... 4. of 1969/7.....

Patrol Conducted by..... R. G. MAGLIUSI, A.P.O.

Area Patrolled..... Buluwa, Gegebu, Division of Milne Bay, S.D. Milne Bay.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... -

Natives..... M. Tomasi (Int.)

Duration—From 26/8/1969 to 4/9/1969.

Number of Days..... 8.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 22/7/1969

Medical / /19

Map Reference..... Milne Bay, Taural San. Dist.

Objects of Patrol..... To locate a road route through part of the Census

Division.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

GFB:JO

67-4-6

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

13th November, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

The contents of the above letter and contents by
the Assistant PATROL NO. ALOTAU 4/59-70.
please.

This is the report of a patrol carried out during
Your reference 67-7-1 of 31st October, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation
Report by Mr. T.C. MacIndoe, Assistant Patrol Officer,
to BUHUTU Census Division.

This is a sound report of an effective patrol.

The progress mentioned by the Assistant District
Commissioner in his covering comments is noted with in-
terest.

I trust that the Milne Bay Council is taking ac-
tion to regain the support and confidence of the BUHUTU
people. In this regard it is pleasing that the Council
has ordered the tools listed in the report.

Mr. MacIndoe's report reflects the interest he has
in his work. A commendable job by a keen officer.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. T.C. MacIndoe,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing
process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages
of national unity.

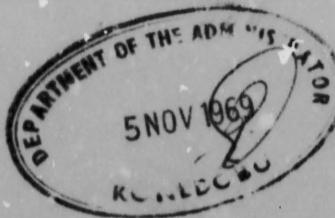


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67-7-1

If calling ask for DNB/MM
Mr.....

Division

Department of District Administration

District Headquarters,

ALOTAU.

Milne Bay District.

31st October, 1969.

→ The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT No. 4 1969/70.

Two copies of the above report and comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau are forwarded please.

2. This is the report of a practical man doing a practical job. The information concerning the road task will be of the greatest help in planning the work to be done.

3. The Situation Report, concise and to the point, presents a good picture of the present Buhutu situation. It is a true picture of a small, but willing, population who are attempting to overcome their inherent problems of small population, small economic production, and not particularly hospitable terrain.

4. Mr. McIndoe, an Officer of one year's service, is commended highly for this report of a job well done.

R.G. Seney
(F.G. Driver).
District Commissioner.

Encls.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
ALOTAU.

B. H. Gibbs

R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-7-1

67-7-1

DHB/MM

Division

(14)

District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

31st October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDO HU.

~~ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED~~

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT No.4 1969/70.

2. Report. Two copies of the above report and comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Alobau are forwarded please.

2. Number 1. This is the report of a practical man doing a practical job. The information concerning the road task will be of the greatest help in planning the work to be done.

3. The Situation Report, concise and to the point, presents a good picture of the present Bumutu situation. It is a true picture of a small, but willing, population who are attempting to overcome their inherent problems of small population, small economic production, and not particularly hospitable terrain.

4. Mr. McIndoe, an Officer of one year's service, is commended highly for this report of a job well done.

F.G. Driver,
(F.G. Driver).
District Commissioner.

Encls.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
ALOTAU.

67-7-1

RHG/nm

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

3rd October, 1969

(B)

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 4 - 1969/70.

Your 57-7-1 of the 25th September, 1969, refers.

2. Report. Attached please find the subject Situation

3. My only additional comment is that the expectation of major development in consequence of the timber lease being taken up is perfectly natural in light of the initial purchase of timber rights by the Administration. The situation will nevertheless continue to be watched.

(A)

R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

67-1-1

RHG/nm



Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

17th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO.4 - 1969/70

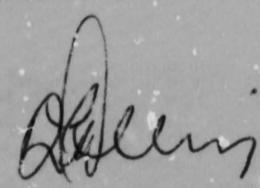
Attached are three copies of the above report together with camping allowance claims for a recent patrol to the Buhutu Census Division.

2. ^{Patrol} The was of the 'special' category and Mr. Macindoe has reported on the objects of the patrol in a capable manner. The people of the Buhutu Valley are keen, energetic and will with support, bring this task to finality. Their main obstacle is their lack of numbers there being only some 150 able bodied males at present in the entire Census Division which comprises four villages - and of this total approximately half will be concerned with this project.

3. An indication of the peoples' desire to develop is the fact that they have already, without assistance, ^{opened} some 6 miles of road and during the last fiscal year planted 12,000 new coconut palms. For this reason I would disagree with our Secretary's 67-4-37 of the 1st September 1969 at paragraph 3 - and I quote:- "----- a sound picture of an area which has little hope for development at present". (Your file 67-7-1 refers).

4. Mr. Macindoe will shortly depart on a follow up patrol to this and the Ealeba areas to give assistance to both these R. D. F. projects. The Milne Bay Council has ordered the items listed at appendix "B".

5. Submitted for your comment, please.


R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-7-1



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(1)

Telephone
Teleg. 67-3-2
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr. RFG/nm

Department of District Administration.

Sub District Office
ALOTAU,
MILNE Bay District.

25th August, 1969.

Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
ALOTAU.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS ALOTAO PATROL NUMBER 4 1969/70.

Please proceed on patrol to the Buhutu census Division
on Monday 25th August, 1969.

2. The object of the patrol is to locate the road route from Sagarai Plantation to Gelemaleia village. The people, and I concur, with their opinion, feel that the route should be via the hamlet HO-OWAQAI. This route appears the most practicable. After establishing the route please prepare a list of materials required to make the road operable to wheeled traffic, bearing in mind that the Council has only \$700. voted for expenditure on this project this year. You might point out that if the money is spent on labour it will not go far. The people have said that they will provide labour without cost. It may be that a few bags of rice and a few cartons of meat will make the task a little lighter.

3. After compiling your list please start the people off on the job if they r. When you are satisfied they can continue without guidance please return to Alobau and order the road requirements after consultation with me.

4. I wish you a successful patrol.

D. N. Butler

10

D. N. BUTLER
Assistant District Commissioner.

(10)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 4 OF 1969/70.

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday 26th August, 1969.

The Patrol left Alotau 0930 hours for Kilakilana arriving there at 0950 hours after a smooth crossing. Departed Kilakilana 1015 hours for the Buhutu area, reaching Duabo Mission at 1200 hours. The track apart for the first mile was reasonable. Continuous heavy rain started on the decent into the Buhutu Valley and conditions underfoot were vile. Arrived Gelemalia at 1430 hours and party established in resthouse.

Wednesday 27th August, 1969.

The Patrol left Gelemalia at 0730 hours to reconnoitre the route of the proposed road to Sagarai Plantation. Conditions were very bad particularly over the latter two miles of the road with calf deep mud in many places. Due to the bad conditions I decided to return via Ipouli Village to inspect what could be an alternative route. Reached Tmanou Plantation at 1200 hours and spoke to Plantation Manager Mr. J. Parry for a brief period on relevant matters then proceeded to Ipouli. Conditions over this stretch were even worse and the Patrol finally reached Gelemalia 1730 hours in a very tired condition. Walking time 19 hours.

Thursday 28th August, 1969.

Owing to inclement weather the Patrol was unable to leave Gelemalia until 0900 hours. The Patrol was accompanied by eight Gelemalia men who cut a track through the regrowth that covered the start of the road. Selection of suitable river crossings took up most of the day, and the Patrol returned to Gelemalia at 1700 hours.

Friday 29th August, 1969.

Left Gelemalia at 0800 hours and resumed the survey from where the previous days work had concluded, reached Sagarai Plantation at 1300 hours. Advised the approximately 20 people who were working on the road between Popo'ulai Stream and Ho - osowai hamlet on what standard of work was to be expected. Returned base 1630 hours.

Saturday 30th August, 1969.

Departed Gelemalia 0900 hours for Mila Village with the purpose of soliciting aid from the people of this village in road construction work. Arrived Mila 1200 hours and although the Councillor was absent I spoke with villagers and a Ward Committee member and received quite an enthusiastic response. Returned to Gelemalia 1700 hours.

The route from Gelemalia to Mila apart from the first half mile would not be difficult to open to wheeled traffic.

Sunday 31st August, 1969.

Observed.

(9)

Monday 1st September, 1969.

0730 hours addressed a meeting of Gelemalaia people with regard to a working programme and relevant matters 1000 hours Commence'd supervision of working party (20 people) on road clearance work.

Returned to Gelemalaia from worksite at 1600 hours.

Tuesday 2nd September, 1969.

To Tomonau Plantation for talks with Plantation Manager Mr. J. Parry on relevant matters, proposed road i.e. possible hire of plantation tractor etc.

Police party arrived in connection with assault case at Sagarai Plantation and arrival at Tomonau was delayed until 1700 hours.

Wednesday 3rd September, 1969.

Discussions with Mr. J. Parry, also present Father Moore of Diao Catholic Mission. A brief look at that stretch of road which runs through Sagarai Plantation, and gravel deposits at the Sagarai River. Departed Sagarai at 1400 hours arrived Gelemalaia 1600 hours.

Thursday 4th September, 1969.

Left Gelemalia 1000 hours for Alotau, had some difficulty getting sufficient carriers. Changed carriers at Duebo and reached Kilakilana at 1220 hours. Track muddy in places.

Embarked "Stella Maris" for Alotau, arrived Alotau 1430 hours.

Patrol Stood Down.

(8)

AUOTAU PATROL NO. 4 OF 1967/70.

PATROL REPORT.

The purpose of this Patrol was in accordance with Patrol Instructions.

- (a) To locate a road route from Gelemalaia Village in the Buhutu Census Division of the Sub District to connect with an existing road at Sagerai Plantation in the same area.
- (b) To prepare a list of materials required to open the located route to wheeled traffic.
- (c) If the local people are agreeable, to start them working on the project.

The area was visited during what was possibly the worst part of the year, heavy rains over the past few months had reduced the surface, except in a few places to a morass.

Surveys of the recommended route and of possible alternatives were conducted. I feel that the establishment of this road into anything approaching a permanent way will be a long and in parts difficult task. The main obstacle being the type of surface soil prevalent in the area, its stabilization and its drainage. Clay predominates and probing of the surface along the proposed route or that of any alternatives inspected reveals its distribution to be fairly extensive in depth.

Heavy deposits of river gravel, which is available in quantity in the area, will have to be made before any stability of the surface could be expected, more especially during the wet season.

The country through which the road passes is in the main low lying and flat. This coupled with soil type is not conducive to surface drainage by seepage. Thus the surface of the road, until it can be built up, will have to rely heavily on evaporation processes to remain operable. To expedite this latter process instruction has been given to working parties with regard to the felling of timber and undergrowth in close proximity to the road. This will cover a minimum width of sixty feet in the wetter areas. Side drains will of course be constructed to carry off superfluous surface waters.

Stream crossings should offer no real difficulty apart from those of Map reference C4, and C6, which will require fairly extensive excavation work to make them passable by vehicular traffic. I feel it would be advisable if this work was supervised, to ensure that gradients and approach angles were satisfactory. This would apply in particular to Hiawalienaniagele Stream, Map reference C4, where the topography and soil type leave little margin for error. I do not think that the local people are sufficiently familiar with vehicles to evaluate their manoeuvring capabilities.

The people of Gelemalaia and Mill Vards were enthusiastic about working on the project, particularly when it was explained that the Council would consider supplying rations to the working party. This they felt would relieve them of the time consuming task of food gathering from the gardens whilst work was in progress.

During the time the Patrol was in the area a work party of some twenty people spent four days working on the project, clearing undergrowth and small trees from the proposed route.

(1)

Larger trees and excavations work will not start until tools ordered by the Council arrive in the Buhutu.

The Manager of Sagarai Plantation Mr. J. Parry intimated during conversations held with him that the Plantation tractor and trailer which operates on the Plantation would be available for hire for the purpose of gravel deposition. Though the ability to take advantage of this offer will depend on allocation of funds. If sufficient monies do come to hand I think that advantage should be taken of this offer. As previously stated, for the road to remain operable for any length of time will depend on extensive deposits of gravel being made, particularly in those sections between Sagarai Plantation and Map reference C.7, Popo'ocalai Creek, and between Gelemalai Village and Map reference C.3. Welulai Creek. The area through which both these stretches of roadway pass being particularly flat and muddy.

Appendix "A" of this report describes stream crossings and types of structure that will be constructed to enable satisfactory crossings to be effected.

Appendix "B" is a list of tools and materials required by working parties engaged in construction of the road.

Footnote:- I took the opportunity whilst in the area to visit Mila Village and a casual inspection was made of a route which could be improved without much difficulty, to make it suitable to take wheeled traffic. Following a course from Gelemalai Village the route traverses slightly undulating country at the base of the hills which bound the Sagarai River valley on its south side. The surface apart from the first half mile or so is hard and stoney. Minor work on a few streams, approach excavations etc. would be required as would side drains where practicable, otherwise it would not be difficult to open up a track which could be used by a tractor.

T. C. MacIndoe

T. C. MACINDOE
Assistant Patrol Officer

(b)

APPENDIX NO. A OF 1960/70.

APPENDIX "A"

Note:- All stream measurements in this report unless otherwise stated Refer to:-

(a) Width - The distance between the Apex of either bank.

(b) Depth - A line perpendicular to, a line between the apex of either bank and the bed of the stream.

3.1.

Gelegidie Creek. Recommended structure:- Ford.

A medium fast flowing stream 44 feet wide and 7 feet deep. The bed of the stream is of small boulders and gravel. The course of the stream is serpentine which has resulted in the formation of high vertical banks on one side of the watercourse and low flats on the other wherever bends occur. This is the case at the proposed crossing point. Excavation of approaches to a satisfactory gradient should suffice.

3.2.

Savadaha Creek. Recommended structure:- Ford.

A small stream 51 feet wide and 7 feet deep. The bed is of fine hard packed gravel. In all other respects this stream is similar to Gelegidie Creek and will require similar work to effect a satisfactory ford.

3.3.

Welulai Creek. Recommended structure:- Ford.

A medium fast flowing stream 45 feet wide and 4 feet deep. The stream lends itself to fording and little work will be required on approaches.

3.4.

Hiawalienamiagele Stream. (The place where people drowned)

Recommended structure:- Bridge with transverse approach cuts.

A small sluggish stream which flows in the bottom of a U shaped gully. The gully is 50 yards wide and 35 feet deep. The stream at the proposed crossing point flows in a bed 7 feet wide and 4 feet deep.

A flat area of twelve feet or so extends on either side of the stream.

This obstacle will cause difficulty but no other point in the vicinity offers an easier route.

Approaches will be steep, but at least will afford a reasonably straight run onto the bridge that will be constructed at the bottom.

3.5.

Tupui Creek. Recommended structure:- Ford with transverse approach cuts.

A small stream running in a U shaped gully 50 yards wide and 20 feet deep. The bed of the stream and its surrounds are relatively soft and will have to be stabilized with rock.

3.6.

Gwava Creek. Recommended structure:- Bridge with transverse approach cuts.

A small boulder strewn fast flowing stream, flowing

(5)

2

C.6. cont:- in a fairly large "U" shaped gully 60 yards wide and 30 feet deep, transverse cuts in either bank will afford access to a hardwood bridge (30 feet wide and 7 feet above the bed of the stream) that will be constructed at the bottom.

C.7. Poco'oslai Creek. Recommended structures:- Forl.

A medium fast flowing boulder strewn stream 30 feet wide. Easily forded at two or three sites with a little work done on approaches.

A TOTAL PARCEL NO. 4 OF 1969/70

(4)

APPENDIX "B"

- 1 dozen 10" 2nd cut flat files.
- 1 " 14" Bush knives.
- 1 " 2½ lb. Axes.
- 1 " Long handled shovels size 2.
- 1 " Spades.
- 1 " Picks.
- 1 " Mattocks.
- 4 Crowbars (2 x 6', 2 x 4').
- 2 6' Crosscut Saws.
- 4 8" Slim taper warding files.
- 2 7-lb. Sledge hammers.
- 2 4 lb. Sledge hammers.
- 1 Carpenters adzes.
- 2 3" Auger bits.
- 1 Nylon or fibreglass tape "100Ft.".
- 1 Oil stone
- 4 Heavy duty wheelbarrows.
- 4 Pinch bars.
- 100' Manilla rope (3")
- Eyes and shackles.

(3)

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 4 of 1969/70

SITUATION REPORT:-

Milne Bay Local Government Council Area

Part Buhutu Census Division

NOTE:-

As can be seen from the Patrol Diary the Patrolling Officer spent most of the time working on the Road Project, and in or around Gelemalia Village. Little contact was made with people from other villages.

POLITICAL:-

House of Assembly:-

The people of the area are aware of a National or Central Government, but apart from a parochial interest in their own members, have little interest in the functions of the House of Assembly. This could be attributed to their relative isolation, and dearth of communication media in the area.

There was found to be a definite aversion to any talk of early independence for the Territory. Most people seem to actually be frightened of the possibility coming about at least within the next decade. The Local attitude is that the present system of Administration is entirely satisfactory.

Local Government:-

The Patrol found that the Buhutu people are very disgruntled with the Milne Bay Council, they feel that their interests and development are not receiving equal consideration with the rest of the Council area. They support these claims by stating that eleven years of Tax paying all the benefits they have received are one small Aid Post and one teachers house (A perusal of Council Records substantiates this).

At the moment their main complaint concerns the "Buhutu Tractor". Four years ago the Milne Bay Council voted to open a "Buhutu Transport Fund". The purpose of which was to provide a Tractor and trailer for the area. Until last year this fund had reached \$4000.00., when due to pressure within the Council, most of the fund was deployed on other tasks. The Buhutu Transport Fund this year shows \$1200.00. on Council estimates.

The Buhutu Census Division does not have a representative on the Council Finance/Executive Committee who's decision it was to propose a reduction of the fund, and although the final decision was made at a full meeting of the Council, the Buhutu Councillors say that they were not fully or truthfully informed of what was going on. The Buhutu group thus feel cheated and are bitter about the whole affair. Most of their resentment is directed against the Chairman of the Finance/Executive Committee and Vice President of the Milne Bay Council, Mr. Dennis Young. As Mr. Young is a prominent man in the District, it is disturbing to see this resentment and mistrust shown so openly.

ECONOMIC:-

Though the area could be presently classed as economically depressed, the people have responded with enthusiasm to a call for increased production, and in the

(2)

past twelve months have planted in excess of 12,000 coconuts. With eventual road access to the Gelemalia and Mila Wards and a continued planting programme the areas future economic development seems reasonably healthy.

SOCIAL:-

Education:-

An Administration staffed Primary "T" School operates at Siasiada Village, and the United Church runs a small Primary "F" School at Gelemalia Village. A large proportion of the children, more especially from Mila and Gelemalaia areas attend Mission Schools at Diao and Qwawili.

Health:-

The Milne Bay Council have a small Aid Post at Ipouli Village, staffed by an Aid Post Orderly. I found that this Orderly had been neglecting his duties for some time and as this is not the first time that this has occurred the matter has been reported to the Medical Officer at Alotau. The Manager of Sagarai Plantation has built a fine native material four bed hospital at Taumona, and villagers are given treatment there if they require it. Advice was received that the area was experiencing a mild epidemic of Influenza. The pertinent authority in Alotau was advised and a Health Patrol was immediately sent into the area.

Miscellaneous:-

Throughout the duration of the Patrol the subject of the "Timber Mill" was continually brought to my attention.

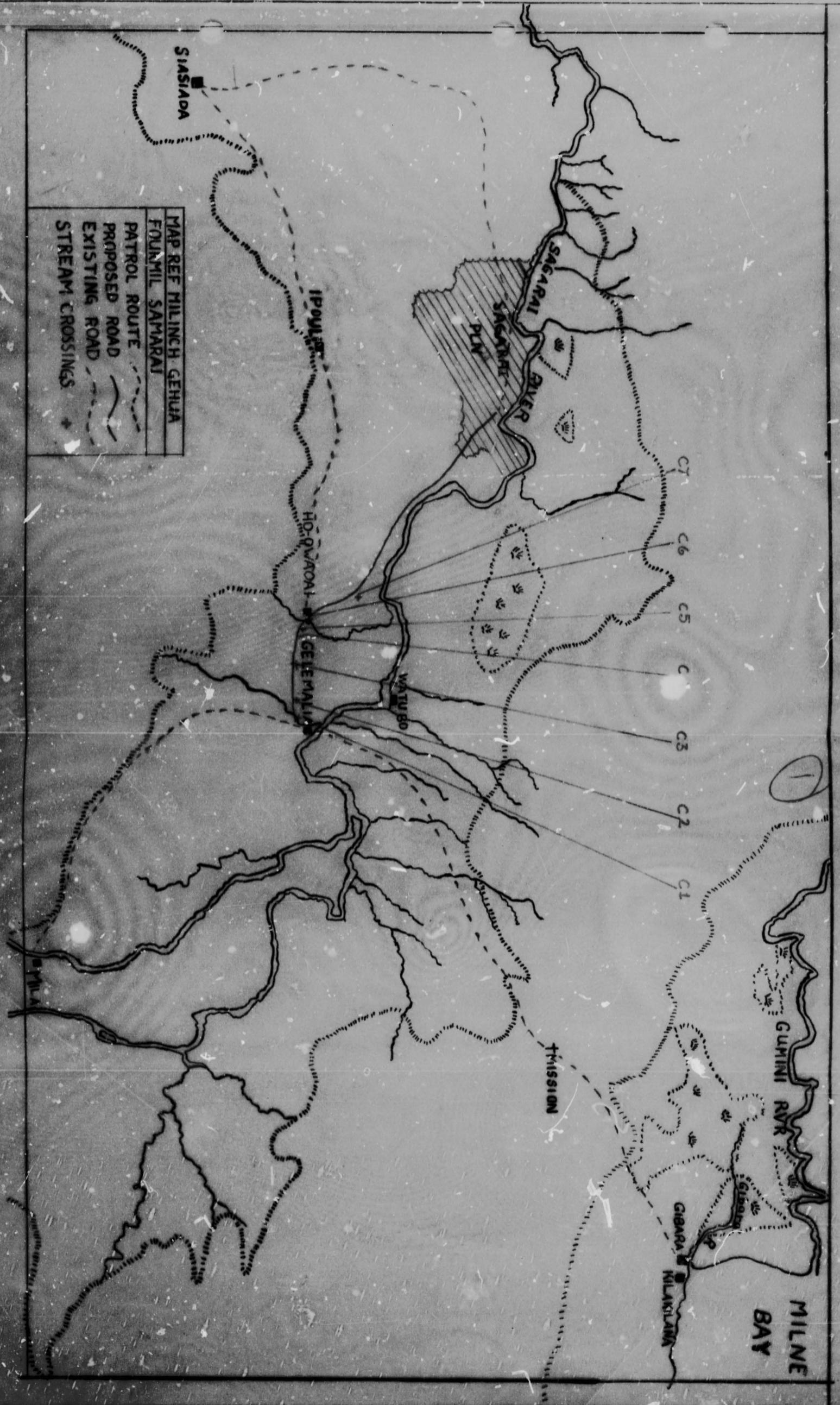
In November, 1966, the Department of Forests purchased the rights to 136,200 acres of Timber in the Sagarai Valley. In the interim various strangers have appeared in the area (Soil survey teams etc.) worked in the area for awhile and then departed. Invariably the local people have associated such visitors with the Timber Purchase and speculated as to when logging operations will start. I was assured that a wharf was shortly to be constructed on Mullins Harbour, (This is the result of the activities of a Magnetic survey team) and that a highway would soon be built from the wharf into the Buhutu.

Both Father Moore the resident Catholic Priest at Diao Mission and Mr. J. Parry, Manager of Sagarai Estate substantiate that these rumours are indeed rife.

I made a point during the short period I was in the area to play the matter down, and have the assurance of Father Moore and Mr. Parry that they will take similar action.

T. C. Macindoe

T. C. Macindoe
Assistant Patrol Officer





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MILNE BAY Report No..... 5 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by.... T. G. MACINDOE A.P.O.

Area Patrolled... Part Maramatana Council Area North East Coast Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... -

Natives SIONE DIEROME

Duration—From... 1.../..10/1969...to....4.../..10/1969..

Number of Days..... Four Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?..... No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services... 22/...9.../1969... to 26/9/69.

Medical //19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol... To attend Finance/ Executive and General meetings of...

Maramatana Local Government Council.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...

.....
.....
.....

GFB:KA

67-4-10

Division of District Administration,

KONEDORU, PAPUA.

24th November, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 5/1969-70.

Your reference 67-7-1 of 10th November, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. T.C. Macindoe, A.P.O., to port NORTH EAST COAST Census Division.

Your covering comments are noted with interest.

The progress of the Maramatana Council is very pleasing.

(T.W. ILLIS)

Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-44-10

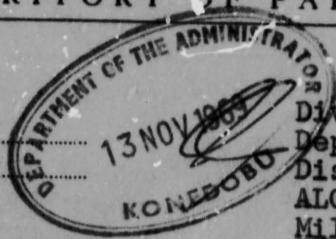
Telephone

Telegams.

Our Reference 67-7-1

If calling ask for

Mr. DNB/sm



Division ~~Exxxxxx~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

10th November, 1969

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO.5. - 1969/70.

I attach two copies of the above report covering a brief visit to the Maramatana Council Headquarters by Mr. MacIndoe, Assistant Patrol Officer.

2. There appears doubt as to the happiness of the Council in respect to their association with the Anglican Mission in the School and Health Centre at Garuahi. I understand that there is considerable feeling about the Mission charging fees, in addition to the normal Administration fees, whilst using Council owned buildings on Council land. The main protest seems to be that the people are charged fees at the same rate as those people who attend at Mission owned buildings on Mission land. In other words the Maramatana Council people have gained nothing from the considerable amounts of money and volunteer labour put into their school and Health Centre. It is known that the matter has been brought to the attention of the Speaker, Mr. J. Guise.

3. Whilst the Council may give minutes to whoever they like, I doubt the need for the school teacher to be issued with copies of all minutes.

F.G. Driver
F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
ALOTAU.

67-1-1

R.H.G/mm

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

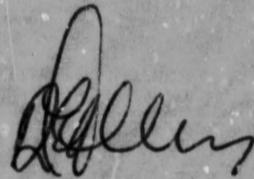
7th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 5 OF 1969/70

Attached please find the original and two copies of the above mentioned patrol report together with camping allowance claims.

2. My only comment is that the Maramatana Council continues to operate successfully.



R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone.....
Telegrams.....
Our Reference..... 67-3-2
If calling ask for
Mr..... RIC/mr.....

Department of District Administration.

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

29th September, 1969.

(S)

Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU SPECIAL PATROL NUMBER 5 - 1269/70.

Please depart Aletsu on the 1st October, 1969
and proceed to Garuhi.

2. You are to attend the Executive/Finance Committee meeting of the Maramatena Council on the 2nd. October, and the general council meeting on the 3rd October. Return to Aletau as soon as the meeting on the 3rd is completed. A vehicle will be at Watuna at 1200 hours on Saturday the 4th October, to bring you back to Aletau.
3. Whilst attending the meetings you may give advice only should you be asked to do so. Any assistance you are able to give with the Council books or other routine matters is to be given.
4. I wish you a successful patrol.

R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. District Commissioner
ALOTAU.

Patrol Diary

(4)

ALOTAU SPECIAL PATROL NO.5 OF 1969/70.

Wednesday 1st October, 1969.

Departed Alotau 0900 hours by vehicle for Watunou arriving at 0930 hours. Expected carriers not in evidence strong words with Councillor. 1000 hours Proceeded on foot to Garuai arriving at 1545 hours. Miserable night owing lack of comforts food bedding etc. Walking time 5 hours 45 minutes.

Thursday 2nd October, 1969.

Attention to Council correspondence. Started Tax ticket audit. Discussions with Council President V. Guise on local matters, mainly local and concerning airstrip and school. Finance/ Executive meeting. Patrol boxes arrived Garuai 2000 hours.

Friday 3rd October, 1969.

Completed Tax ticket audit from end of April to date. Other Office duty (correspondence) Attended Maramatana Council General meeting.

Saturday 4th October, 1969.

Departed Garuai 0600 hours for Alotau. Inspection made of Iapoa No.2 village where recent fire had destroyed six houses. Directions given to those involved to go to Alotau and make their complaints to Local Magistrate.. Arrived Watunou 1200 hours. Walking time 6 hours. Due to late arrival of transport did not get to Alotau until 1530 hours.

PATROL STOOD DOWN.

(3)

ALOTAU (SPECIAL) PATROL REPORT

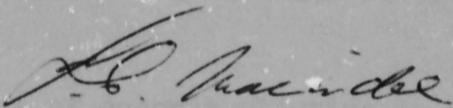
NO. 5 OF 1969/70.

The Patrol was of short duration and mounted for three main purposes. To attend the Finance/Executive meeting of the Maramatana Council on the 2nd October, 1969. To attend the General Council meeting on the 3rd October, 1969, and to give attention to any correspondence or bookwork that was necessary.

Both the Finance/Executive and the General Council meetings were well conducted and the only advice requested was an interpretation of a section of the handbook "Local Government Financial Memoranda".

Correspondence was dealt with and a Tax Ticket Audit from the end of April to date completed.

A slight misunderstanding between the Council and the Mission staff of the Council School was dealt with to the satisfaction of both parties. The misunderstanding arose after Mission Teachers had built an Assembly Hall (Local Material) without the definite approval of the Council as to the siting of the building. In future a copy of Minutes of meetings will be made available to the staff of the school and the Head teacher will be invited to participate in Finance/ Executive meetings when Education is on the agenda.


T. C. Macindoe
Assistant Patrol Officer

(2)

ALOTAU (SPECIAL) PATROL REPORT.

NO. 5 OF 1969/70.

SITUATION REPORT:-

POLITICAL:- Local Government:-

The Maramatana Local Government Council operates very well, requesting a minimum of assistance from the adviser on routine Administration matters.

Mr. V. Guise the President is capable and a natural leader but is by no means the only man on the Council. All Councillors are aware of their responsibilities and are not afraid to have their say at Council meetings.

The Council has the support of the local people who are expected to devote some three thousand man days this financial year, working voluntarily on Council Projects. A further indication of their support is the amount of Tax money which has been collected so far this year, this is almost three quarters of the expected total.

House of Assembly:-

The Speaker of the House of Assembly Mr. J. Guise is the brother of the Council President Mr. V. Guise. The people of the Maramatana area are very aware of this and their Councillors at least keep abreast of National Development.

ECONOMIC:-

A progressive programme of coconut planting is under way in the area and a steady increase in production of copra can be expected.

EDUCATION AND HEALTH:-

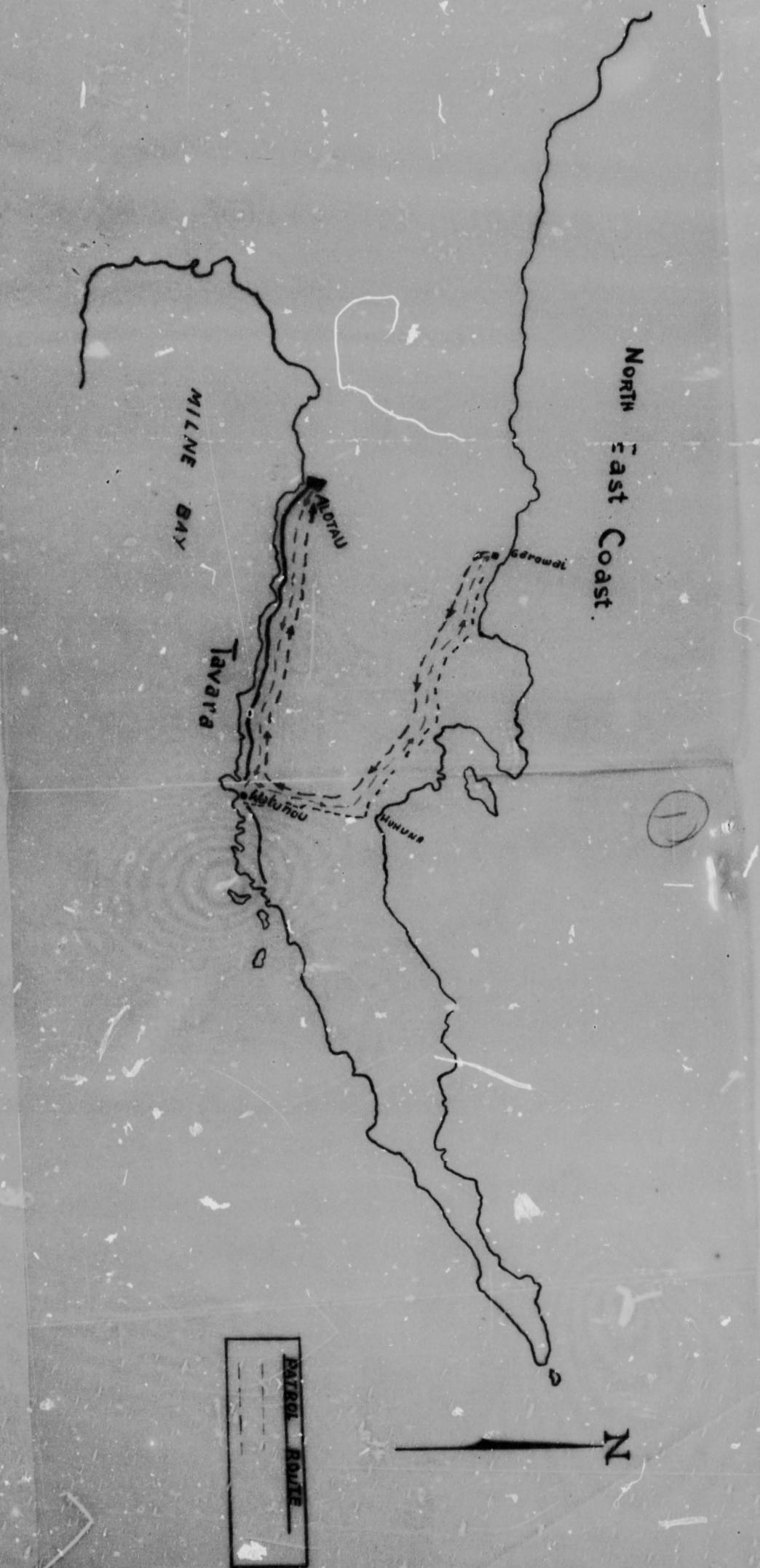
The Council has a Primary "T" school and a hospital at Garuai. Both are staffed by the Anglican Mission, and both the Council and Mission seem happy with the association.

MISCELLANEOUS:-

The Council has constructed an airstrip at Garuai and this is presently being upgraded by voluntary labour. Ditches are being dug and the strip will be grassed at the conclusion of Maramatana's dry season. The strip it is hoped will be in use by February, 1970.

T. C. Macindoe.

T. C. Macindoe.
Assistant Patrol Officer





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY..... Report No. 6 of 1969/70.

Patrol Conducted by T. G. MACINDOE A.P.Q.

Area Patrolled Paleba & RUMI CENSUS DIVISIONS MILNE BAY LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans R. NEILY A.P.Q. (Part Only)

Natives M. TOWASI (INTERPRETER).

Duration—From 7/10/1969 to 12/11/1969.

Number of Days 37 Days (Broken).

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 26/8/1969 to 4/9/69.

Medical / / 19

Map Reference MILLINCH GEHIRA

Objects of Patrol As per Patrol Instructions enclosed.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone

Telegrams.....

Our Reference..... 67-7-1

If calling ask for

Mr..... DNB/sm

Division ~~XIV~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District

67-4-20.

(D)

30th December, 1969

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO. 6. -69/70

Two copies of the above report and covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Alobau are forwarded.

2. It is unfortunate that the patrol was disrupted by the necessity to assist health teams with the outbreak of influenza. Sickness also slowed progress on the Rural Development Funds works.

3. The continued employment by the Milne Bay Council of their inactive and inefficient clerk has not helped Council Works programmes. Mr. MacIndoe's comment in his diary for 13th October illustrates the situation where an officer has assisted the Council prepare orders for supplies to find that the clerk has taken no action.

4. Mr. MacIndoe has found a disheartening situation where the people remain willing to ship small amounts of copra to Samarai accepting that their return after paying charter rates is negligible. This is what they have done for years and perhaps the social pleasure of going to Samarai with their bag or two of copra is worth the lack of an economic return.

5. The project was commenced at the request of the people and the Council and it is disappointing to see the lack of progress engendered by unwillingness to give volunteer labour. The Council resolution, at its last meeting, to pay \$2 per week to road labourers plus a midday meal is seen as a wise move to get the job moving.

6. Work was commenced at Gwawili because this was where the tractor could be delivered and is the wharf from which produce can be shipped in large quantities. To commence construction at Naura would have meant some 15 miles of new road construction through uninhabited country and construction of at least two major bridges as well as fords and smaller bridges. The present task is mainly rehabilitation of an American wartime road through inhabited country.

(24)

7. With the enthusiasm of the Buhutu peoples progress has been good despite their small numbers.

8. On the Situation Report Mr. MacIndoe has made a forth right report of opinions expressed by villagers concerning the Milne Bay Council and the expatriate Vice President, Mr. D. C. Young. The picture presented is not pretty and placed Mr. MacIndoe in an invidious position. As an officer of this Department he had to explain to the people making statements against Young that it was their perogative to vote against a man they considered a poor Councillor. At the same time he left himself and the Department, open to the present attack by Young that this was interference in Local Government affairs. These allegations of interference and further allegations of improper conduct by officers involved in the Milne Bay Council elections are to be the subject of an inquiry by the Chief Electoral Officer on January 5th to 8th January, 1970.

9. The truancy problem could be solved in regard to children living near to schools by a Council Truancy Rule. Local D.D.A. staff and the Regional Local Government Officer have assisted the Council prepare a truancy rule which is enforceable however the Council has, so far, failed to pass it.

10. Suggestions made under the heading 'Health' in regard to the Ipouli Aid Post should be the subject of an active memorandum as should the comments concerning the Malaria Control Teams.

11. Although containing spelling, grammar and typographic errors caused by hurried preparation, the report is very well written and presents a good picture of the situation found by Mr. MacIndoe for his standard of reporting.

W J G Lambden
W. J. G. LAMBDEN.
Acting District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. MacIndoe,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
ALOTAU.

(23)

67-1-1

RHG/nm

Sub District Office,
Alotau,
Milne Bay District.

3rd December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 6 - 1969/70.

T. G. MACINDOE A.P.O.

Attached please find the original and two copies
of a report written by T.G. Macindoe, A.P.O., together with
claim for camping allowance.

2. The report has been compiled in somewhat of a hurry
due to work pressure because of the Milne Bay Council elections
and due to a need to have certain comments in the report viewed
by yourself and headquarters at the earliest opportunity. I
therefore suggest that the errors in spelling and grammar be
overlooked.

3. The patrol instructions were confined to road work
in the Buhutu and on the Ealeba Coast. Verbal instruction was
added, some three weeks after the patrol began, to carry out
pre election talks and accept nominations in the Buhutu and on
the Ealeba.

4. Road construction in the Buhutu has been progressing
well. A substantial boost will shortly occur when a new Council
"M.F. 65" tractor arrives to assist the project.

5. Road construction on the Ealeba has been progressing
but at a dishearteningly slow rate. The situation should now
improve as the Council has agreed to pay workers \$2.00. per
five day week.

6. The situation report gives a true picture of the current
political situation. I have spoken to a number of influential
leaders from the Buhutu and Ealeba and they have expressed a
strong dislike of Mr. Young. I predict that if Mr. Young does
not step a little further into the background and let the Council
make its decisions and let the indigenous Councillors "participate
meaningfully (and become proficient in running their Council)
then a split a mile wide will result - to the detriment of the
Council and the people.

7. A good report on field work well done.

A. H. Gibbs

E. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

(22)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number... ALOTAU NO.: 6.QF..1969/70.....

Subdistrict.... MILNE BAY.....

District.... MILNE BAY.....

Type of Patrol.. SPECIAL.....

Patrol Conducted by.. T.G. NAGINDGE.. A.R.Q.....

Area Patrolled) EAST MILNE BAY. GOUNGEE AREA..

)

(Council and/or) EAIERA & BEHUEU

)

Census Division/s.)) CENSUS DIVISIONS

Personnel Accompanying Patrol... MELMY A.B.O. (Bent Only)

..... MAURICE AOWASL (INTERPRETER).

.....

.....

Duration of Patrol - From 7 / 10 / 69 To 12 / 11 / 69

No. of Days..... 37 Days. (Broken).....

Last D.D.A. Patrol of Area NO. 4. of 1969/70.....

Date 26/3/69 - 4/9/69 Duration. 10 Days.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) As per Instructions.....

1... Complete all minor works as per Aletau Patrol No. 4. 1969/70.

2... Routine Administration.....

.....

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please

/ 19

.....
District Commissioner

(21)

67-3-2

RHG/nm

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

29th September, 1969.

Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 6 - 1969/70.

Please departure a patrol to the Ealeba and Buhutu
Census Divisions on Tuesday the 7th September, 1969.

2. The object of your patrol is to assist complete
work on all minor constructions on the Dawadawa River/
Kilakilana section of the Ealeba road (see Alotau Patrol
Report No.2 1969/70 - Appendix "A" part "1".) and to assist
the Buhutu people with their Sagarai/Gelemalaia road presently
under construction. Most of your time should be spent on
the Ealeba road as this is already an R.D.F. project.

3. I will advise you when you are to return to Alotau
and wish you a successful patrol.

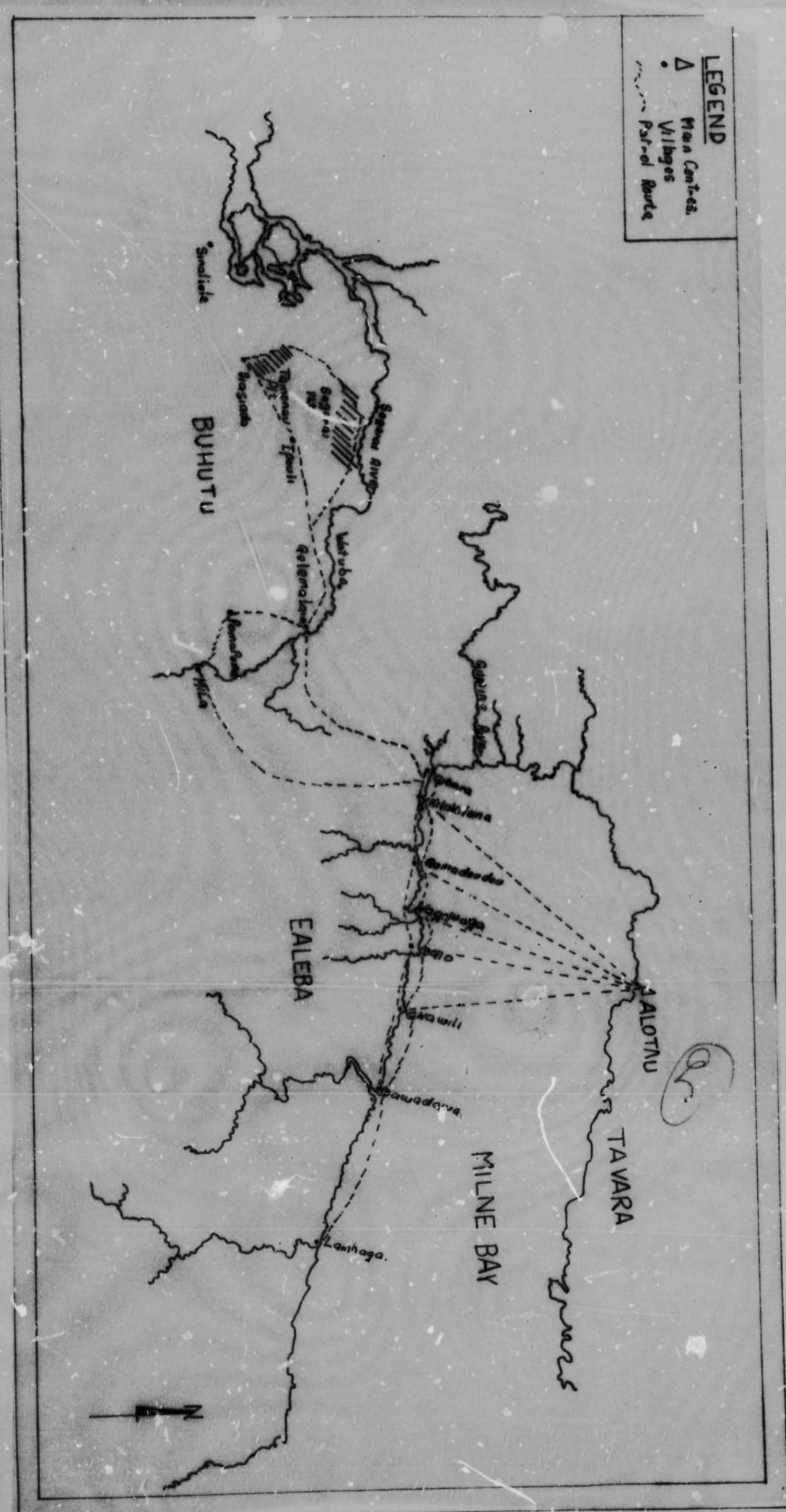


R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. District Commissioner,
ALOTAU.

LEGEND

- △ Main Centres.
- Villages
- Path or Route



ALOTAU PATROL (SPECIAL) NO. 6 OF 1969/70

PATROL, DAIRY

(19)

Tuesday 7th October, 1969.

Departed Alobau 1500 hours per speedboat for Baleba Coast. Sea rough. Arrived Gwawili 1530 hours. Established camp in Gwawili Community Centre.

Wednesday 8th October, 1969.

Continuous heavy rain throughout night ceased at 1230 hours. Patrol left Gwawili for Wagawaga to collect Tractor and trailer. Tractor had been without fuel for some three weeks. Returned Gwawili rather disgruntled 1700 hours.

Thursday 9th October, 1969.

Heavy rain until 1200 hours. Discussion with Councillor Mahuru Mark on work progress and various other matters. 1300 hours to Labelsbe Plantation on inspection of work sites. Returned to Gwawili 1500 hours. Expected meeting with villagers did not eventuate due absence of villagers.

Friday 10th October, 1969.

0800 hours a meeting with Gwawili villagers held at Community Centre. Roadwork discussed and a lecture on unity and independence delivered. Meeting concluded 0930 hours.

1000 hours to Diao with similar intentions but Councillor absent and villagers in gardens. Investigated fire which had destroyed some 500 new coconut plantings, matter settled.

1330 hours Returned to Gwawili. To Alobau per speed-boat to arrange for material supplies (fuel etc.) arriving 1500 hours. Discussions with A.D.C.

Monday 13th October, 1969.

0800 hours to Council Chamber Rabe, to enquire as to orders for project supplies, established that nothing had been done by Council Clerk (As usual). To Alobau where fuel, oil, and other necessary supplies collected and dispatched to project site.

1300 hours Effected minor repairs Johnson outboard, rising wind made conditions for safe passage in Milne Bay doubtful.

TUESDAY 14th October, 1969.

0800 hours to Gwawili per outboard arriving 0900 hours. Tractor arrived Gwawili, workers organized 1000 hours. To Wagawaga and Diao to arrange food for work party. All persons whom I wished to see absent from villages. Returned Gwawili 1300 hours. 1500 hours to worksite with Tractor and materials. Bridges installed last year collapsing under weight of Tractor. 8 men working on project. Return Gwawili 1600 hours.

Wednesday 15th October, 1969.

Work proper started this day. Disappointing turnout only six turned up. Difficult task removing old culvert due to manner in which original emplacement effected.

Make shift leveler constructed and put into use. Work ceased 1800 hours.

(B)

Thursday 16th October, 1969.

Started work party 0800 hours. Self and interpreter to Kilakilana per outboard which failed en route, paddled to Wagawaga where machine was stripped and examined. Impossible to repair so launch hired to Alotau where we arrived at 1500 hours.

Discussion with A.D.C. until 1606 hours.

Friday 17th October, 1969.

Departed Alotau 0900 hours for Gwili arriving 0930 hours. Talked with Councillor Mahuru on road progress. Approximately 20 people working.

Left for Kilakilana 1000 hours en-route to Buhuta. Some trouble experienced obtaining carriers this due to a heavy call on them during the week, firstly for a Council Welfare Patrol. and secondly a Malaria Control Team.

Departed Kilakilana 1100 hours arriving at Gelemalaia in the Buhuta 1500 hours. Track on the Buhuta side of range extremely wet, evidence of recent heavy rains in Sagarai River Valley.

Saturday 18th October, 1969.

Proceeded from Gelemalaia 0800 hours to inspect work done on road. Conditions bad with heavy mud most of the way to Sagarai Plantation. Arrived Sagarai 1200 hours where I introduced myself to the Assistant Manager of 2 weeks standing Mr. Ian Griffiths, a most pleasant young man. Continued on to Tamona at 1300 hours where the afternoon was spent with Mr. J. Parry discussing a fairly serious labour dispute that he was currently experiencing. The night was spent at Tamona.

Sunday 19th October, 1969.

Investigated labour dispute and spoke for some time with the Chimbu workers employed on the Plantation. However as the matter had already been reported by mail to the Labour Inspector at Alotau there was little I could do but explain the conditions under which they had been employed to the Labourers.

Apart from the ringleaders most seemed satisfied with my explanations. Further discussions with Mr. Parry preceded my departure for Gelemalaia which I reached at 1600 hours.

Monday 20th October, 1969.

0800 hours a meeting with villagers at Gelemalaia the attendance and response to which was excellent.

Subjects spoken about were, roadwork, economic development, Independence and the House of Assembly.

Departed Gelemalaia for Kilakilana 1030 hours arriving 1400 hours. Spoke with a group of villagers who were in the process of pre-selecting a Councillor for the forthcoming Council Elections, dissatisfaction being expressed by their present representative, various reasons being given for their discontent. The matter was discussed with Councillor Gadosisi at some length. The night was spent in Kilakilana rest house.

3

Tuesday 21st October, 1969.

Departed Kilakilana 0830 hours for Gwawili stopping at Daio Mission on the way where I was informed that the Mission boat was about to depart for Lamhaga to investigate a suspected outbreak of influenza. Due to the current epidemic of this illness in the Territory I requested to be kept informed.

Proceeded to Gwawili where I reviewed work carried out during my absence.

0600 hours Mission boat called at Gwawili where I was informed that thirty people had been treated for Influenza. Subsequently I directed the vessel to Alotau where the matter was reported to the pertinent authorities.

Wednesday 22nd October, 1969.

Situation discussed with A.D.C. and preparations made to mount Medical Patrol.

1300 hours to Daio with Medical Assistant and two orderlies. Sister Bernadette advised of previous days medication given, and the extent of the sickness. The team was also advised that one of the patients she had treated the previous evening had died. Patrol proceeded to area where some forty people were treated for influenza. Returned Alotau 2000 hours for more drugs and to advise A.D.C. of the Situation.

Thursday 23rd October, 1969.

Departed Ealeba Coast 0600 hours with A.D.C. G.H. and A.P.O. Nehmy.

Picked up Medical team at Gwawili and left for Dawadawa where preparations were under way for the interment of the young man who had died the previous day. Continued on along the Ealeba Coast to establish the extent of the sickness.

Medical team left at Lamhaga village and D.D.A. personnel returned to Alotau to organize fuel and boats etc. at 1300 hours.

Returned to the Ealeba Coast 1600 hours with Cecil Abel M.H.A.. Medical team picked up at Dawadawa Village and deposited Gwawili. Returned to Alotau 2000 hours to report on the situation.

Friday 24th October, 1969.

0745 - 9000 hours Conferred with A.D.C. at Alotau on the situation on the Ealeba Coast.

0900 - 1200 hours Acting on advice received at Sub District Office a house to house investigation was carried out in Alotau township. Some two dozen untreated cases of influenza patients were located and the infected people sent to hospital for treatment.

1300 hours further visit to Ealeba Coast to check on Medical team, but missed them on the way. 1630 hours returned to Alotau.

Saturday 25th October, 1969.

Advised by Doctor that he did not consider outbreak serious enough to warrant a team remaining in the field.

Squally wet conditions prevented a crossing being

(16)

made to the Ealeba Coast.

Sunday 26th October, 1969.

Sunday observed at Alotau, continuous heavy rain throughout day.

Monday 27th October, 1969.

Departed Alotau for Gwawili 0900 hours after receiving further instruction from A.D.C. with regard to the forthcoming Council Elections. Lectures to be given throughout Ealeba and Buhutu Census Divisions and programmes and information pamphlets distributed.

Attempted to reach Lamhaga and Dawadawa villages but vile weather conditions prevented this. The rest of day was spent at Gwawili watching the rain come down.

Tuesday 28th October, 1969.

Heavy rain which had persisted all weekend did not ease until 1400 hours, when an inspection was made of completed culverts. All working satisfactorily.

Wednesday 29th October, 1969.

Meeting at Gwawili Community Centre for talk on Local Government Elections. A poor attendance and response from the average village.

1300 hours to Daio where a talk on the same subject was given. A much better response here. Received notice of bad outbreak of influenza at Lamhaga, on conferring with Sister Bernadette at the Mission Hospital I found that she was out of drugs and also had a bad outbreak at Daio and Wagawaga. Proceeded to Wagawaga where a launch was hired to bring the matter to the attention of Medical and Administration personnel in Alotau. Arrived Alotau 1830 hours.

Thursday 30th October, 1969.

In company with A.D.C. conferred with Doctor at Alotau and worked out programme for Medical Patrols in Sub District. Collected supplies of drugs for various places on Ealeba Coast.

Departed Alotau 1300 hours for Gwawili. Outboard motor broke down and two hours were wasted effecting running repairs. Arrived Wagawaga 1630 hours.

Due to a message having gone ahead to Kilakilana and Mila Village requesting carriers for the following morning I was forced to hire a launch to take the Patrol to Kilakilana arriving there at 1830 hours.

Spoke with Councillor and other villagers until 2300 hours on Council and National affairs.

Friday 31st October, 1969.

After further talks with Councillor and possible nominees for the Council Elections the Patrol left Kilakilana for Mila at 1930 hours. The track was in good condition and apart from one short sharp climb was easily negotiable. Due to the many stream and river crossings which have to be made this track would be unusable after heavy rain.

Due to messengers deciding to stop with friends en route for a few days, Mila people had no knowledge of our coming hence no carriers from the halfway mark and no people

5

(FS)

in attendance at Mila. Meeting arranged for following morning. Mila was reached at 1445 hours. Walking time 5 hours 15 minutes.

Saturday 1st November, 1969.

A meeting at Mila was well attended and concluded at 1300 hours when the Patrol moved on to Gelemalia. The track was in good condition, walking time 2 hours.

The meeting at Gelemalia as at Mila was well attended, starting at 1630 hours it finished at 1930 hours with a hymn and prayers from the villagers, most refreshing.

Sunday 2nd November, 1969.

Observed. Laundry etc. attended to.

Monday 3rd November, 1969.

To Siasiada arriving 1100 hours walking time 3 hours, track in reasonable condition. Met J. Parry Plantation Manager at Ipculi where he was attending to villagers sick with influenza Mr. Parry estimates over one hundred and fifty sick in the area.

Council Welfare Patrol at Siasiada where one of the girls had been ill for over a week.

Meeting held between 1600 and 1800 hours, well attended.

Tuesday 4th November, 1969.

By request of headmaster a talk was given to standard five pupils at Siasiada School. The talk covered Council and Government. The Territory and benefits of a good Education.

Good meeting held at Ipculi Village 1200 - 1500 hours.

Wednesday 5th November, 1969.

Departed Ipculi 0830 hours for Gelemalia, arriving there at 1045 hours. Carriers to Kilakilana could not be obtained at Gelemalia, all those not sick were working in the gardens.

A further talk on preferential voting was delivered in the evening, as was a lecture on truancy which is rife in the area.

Thursday 6th November, 1969.

Left Gelemalia at 0830 hours and arrived Kilakilana 1300 hours. 1 hour stop at Duabo to wait for carriers. Track in dry condition walking time $3\frac{1}{2}$ hours. Retired to bed on arrival Kilakilana with stomach complaint.

Friday 7th November, 1969.

Meeting at Kilakilana got underway at 0900 hours, and concluded at 1330 hours. A good meeting very well attended. Departed for Gamadoudou 1400 hours arriving 1500 hours, after pleasant walk along good track.

Scheduled meeting cancelled until following morning due to lack of audience.

Camp established in Community Centre.

Saturday 8th November, 1969.

Meeting at Gamadoudou started 0900 hours and did not finish until 1330 hours. A number of questions asked and a

(14)

keen interest shown in all aspects of the talk.

1330 hours departed for Alotau per Council outboard for consultation with A.D.C.

Sunday 9th November, 1969.

Sunday observed.

Monday 10th November, 1969.

0745 - 1030 hours discussions with A.D.C. and S.L.G.O. on certain aspects of Election procedure. 1030 - 1200 hours to Gilagila Plantation to collect outboard motor which had been under repair.

1300 hours preparation of essential supplies and departure to Wagawaga for scheduled meeting which did not eventuate due to non attendance of villagers, this even though plenty of advance warning had been given.

Tuesday 11th November, 1969.

0730 hours visited by Father Moore of Diao Mission with request to judge opening event of annual school sports due to begin at 0900 hours. Duly obliged. Talks with Father Moore with regard to Council Elections and various other matters.

1030 hours departed for Lamhaga arriving there at 1200 hours after a slow trip in laden dinghy. 1430 - 1700 hours Pre Election meeting well received by villagers.

1730 hours to Dawadawa where meeting is to be held in the morning.

Wednesday 12th November, 1969.

0930 - 1200 hours meeting at Dawadawa, thence by dinghy to Wagawaga where a poorly attended meeting was held between 1430 - 1600 hours.

Departed Wagawaga 1600 hours for Alotau which was reached at 1720 hours.

Patrol Stood Down.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 6 (SPECIAL) 1969/70

EALEBA AND BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

(B)

Introduction

As per attached Patrol Instructions the purpose of the Patrol was to assist in a supervisory capacity, in construction of various minor works i.e. culverts etc. on the Ealeba Road. Also to give assistance to those people involved in the construction of a road from Sagarai Plantation to the village of Gelemalaia in the Buhutu Census Division. Due to unforeseen circumstances, little time was actually spent on this work. Interruptions were caused by the Influenza epidemic which struck the area soon after the Patrols arrival and by a programme of talks given in each ward in relation to the forthcoming Council Elections (see Situation Report and Appendix "A").

Ealeba Road:-

The first few days were spent arranging supplies of essential materials before work proper could commence, this included fuel, oil, and grease for the Ealeba tractor. It became obvious immediately after the Patrols arrival that the people of Gwawili were unprepared for the Patrol and had not been properly informed of its purpose and of their expected assistance in a voluntary capacity. A meeting was called, and although few attended it was obvious that little help could be expected.

2. It was decided that the Tractor should be deployed full time on the Project and that the Council be asked to employ four men on a full time basis, to work on the tractor collecting and depositing gravel on the road surface and as necessary at construction sites. The Council were also asked to provide a mid-day meal to those voluntary workers who assisted. Both these requests were agreed to by the Council.

3. To date the work has proceeded slowly. Voluntary workers are seldom on the job except on Friday when a dozen or more turn up cut a bit of grass and level off the odd rough patch. The tractor has worked full time as have the four paid labourers who receive \$2.50. per week, and the work from this group has been first class. So far operations by the paid labour have been confined to the construction of culverts between Laba Laba Plantation and Gwawili village. Six are completed and are so solidly built that they should still be operational in twenty or more years time. At an average depth of three to four feet beneath the road surface, drums have been used to form a basic support for some six inches of steel reinforced concrete. The whole covered and packed with compacted rock and gravel. Concrete and rock abutments complete the job and give a neat and workman-like finish to it.

4. As stated little help in the way of voluntary assistance has been forthcoming, and from conversations with various villagers I deduce that there has been a lack of communication between Ealeba Councillors and their constituents.

The people in the main see no benefit from a road at all, being quite content to ship their produce to Samarai on one of the many small boats available to them for this purpose. It was noted that whilst the Patrol was at Gwawili up to four small vessels called in daily and there were few days, if any, when at least one did not pay a visit. Apart from Trading Company vessels operating from Samarai, there are quite a few locally owned small boats which are available for charter at anytime.

2

(A)

5. Here you have a situation where most of the people are to some extent boat conscious and see a small vessel as a much more pliable and to them understandable method of transport than a truck or tractor. The exception to this type of thinking can be found at Kilakilana and Gibara villages where a good proportion of people do not have immediate access to the coast and must of necessity carry their produce, and in a lot of instances, some considerable distance to the nearest shipping point. The people here are very disgruntled that work should have started at the Gwawili end of the road and maintain that construction should have commenced at Naura which is already connected by road to Alotau. This idea has some merit as eventually this is exactly what is planned. A road connection with Alotau.

6. It is quite possible that this idea was implanted by C.P.O. R.H. Faulkner who supervised work on the same project between November, 1968 to March, 1969, and stated in his report Section E Para 1 Alotau (Special) Report No.7 1968/69, "It is an obvious imbecility to envisage this section of road to exist as an entity unto itself and remain in repair for any reasonable period of time. Consequently it follows that construction on this road should not be allowed to finish short of connecting it with the road running from Alotau along the Tavara Census Division." and section E Para 5 of the same report, "If this is implemented and my previous assumptions as per 4 and 5 are correct it should in no way detract from the already started section of the road. For by the time the two sections meet it should be the union of two complete sections and an immediate connection with Alotau, for the whole coast as far as the Dawadawa River".

7. It is obvious that if present methods are continued work is going to proceed very slowly indeed, and I feel at this stage the whole project should be re-examined, for short of paying a reasonable wage to a labour force of at least twenty to thirty men, work already done will deteriorate faster than it can be repaired. This has already occurred with culverts and bridges constructed by Faulkner during his patrol, where culverts have become blocked with debris and washed out, and bridges constructed of poor materials are already disintegrating.

Buhutu Road:-

Work here has progressed since the project got underway in September.

The small labour force available at Gelemalaia has worked energetically at clearing most of the undergrowth and small trees from the proposed route.

Due to a shipping delay essentials, such as tools that were ordered in September did not arrive on the site until early November, but with these and the expected delivery of a tractor in the New Year progress should be maintained.

2. The Gelemalaia people realize that their future prosperity depends on a supply route and are prepared to devote as much of their time and energy as they can, to this project, but sadly their numbers are few and consist of some fifteen able bodied men. This small number however enthusiastic will have some great difficulty in achieving their object. As many thousands of yards of gravel will have to be deposited on the way to make it useable in any but the driest of weather,

3. It is doubtful if assistance will be received from other villages in the area. Most able bodied men from Ipouli and Siasiada are employed by the Tamona/Sagarai Plantation complex. The Manager Mr. J. Parry has a great deal of influence

3

(1)

in these villages and would almost certainly dissuade those under his influence from assisting in a project that he considers would harm his interests i.e. Permit the local people to become financially independant of the rubber he produces with their assistance.

4. A Civil Action Patrol equiped with a Bulldozer and front end loader would achieve a lot here and the prospect of having such a Patrol visit the area to assist these people could be given consideration.



T. C. Macindoe.

Appendices.

Appendix "A" of this report is a summary of Pre Council Elections talks given in each ward of the Ealeba and Buhutu Census Divisions, and an evaluation of reactions to them.



T.C. Macindoe.

(P)

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 6 (SPECIAL) 1969/70/

EALEBA AND BUMUTU CENSUS DIVISION

SITUATION REPORT

A. POLITICAL:-

Local Government:-

1. During the course of the Patrol talks were given in each Ward about the forthcoming Council Elections, these talks were generally well received, but it became evident as the Patrol progressed that the people and in particular those who have had some connection with the Council i.e. Present and past Councillors, were distressed with the progress and operations of that body.

2. The first to express dissatisfaction was the present Councillor for the Gwawili Ward and past President of the Council Mahuru Mark. Connected with the Council since its formation Mahuru stated that he did not think the present Council was operating properly, "Before it became multi- racial, the Council used to work together with various committees meeting and doing their work well, however the Europeans on the Council had taken control and ran it to suit themselves". With particular emphasis on Vice President Young, Mahuru continued, "Dennis talks all the time and my people don't understand what he means properly, they think that because he is European and is educated he must be right, so everyone supports him. I don't think he is interested in us at all but is using us for his business and to be a big man. He wants to be an M.H.A.". Mahuru also stated that he didn't want to stand for the Gwawili Ward again, that he was sick of the Council and that he might go to his village and stand for the Bwana Bwana Council.

3. Mahuru has since nominated for the Regional seat against Councillor Young.

4. At Kilakilsna Councillor Gadosisi also spoke against Young in a similar vein as did his uncle, (and I suspect adviser) Telaka. This latter man has a great deal of influence on the Ealeba Coast and is a past Vice President of the Council, only retiring for family reasons, Telaka still maintains interest in Council affairs, he was quite explicit "I am not blind, I have two eyes. He is using us to stand on, why did he make all those party's at the Trobriands, he spent a lot of money to make the people like him so they would vote for him. Its good to have Europeans on the Council to show us the right way, but they have to be honest".

5. As with all who expressed dissatisfaction with the Council there is no indication that the feeling is anti - european, simply anti - Young.

6. Telaka also informed me that a group consisting of himself, Councillor Gadosisi, and ex Councillor Eskinia (another "big man" on the coast) had approached Father Moore of Diao Catholic Mission and asked him to stand against Young at the Elections. Later conversation with Father Moore bore this statement out.

7. At Gamadoudou Young was openly attacked by another man of some influence in the area, Bondae Pita. This man has a long history of involvement with the Council and Politics. He was a candidate at the last House of Assembly Elections, is a former Administration Clerk and for many years was Clerk to the Milne Bay Council. A shrewd and intelligent man Bondae referred quite openly to Young as a "crook" and that he would have to go.

Bondae's attack could stem from a failure in business dealings with Young, until recently these men could have been called friends. Bondae also stated that it had been a mistake uniting the Ealeba and Tavara Councils, (this had also been mentioned by Mahuru Mark and Telaka) and that it would perhaps be better if a return to the old system was effected.

He then expressed the opinion that another Regional seat should be created which would give one for the Tavara and one for the Ealeba and Buhutu Census Divisions.

8. The general feeling on the Ealeba coast is that the Council is failing. That the people are not being given a chance to participate in Council, this refers to the Councils failure to hold a properly constituted Annual General Meeting, and that perhaps a split with the Milne Bay Council would be better for their own interests.

9. In the Buhutu general discontent was evident. Overall the people here feel really neglected, struggling to improve their lot they consider the Council does not make enough effort to help them. On the fifth of November approximately fifteen people from the Buhutu accompanied their Councillor with the intention of protesting their needs at the scheduled General Meeting of the Council held on that day. Refused passage on the Council dinghy they didn't make it to the meeting but the Buhutu Councillors spoke so forcibly that funds were immediately made available for the purchase of a tractor they had been promised for ten years.

10. The situation just prior to the Elections gives cause for some concern. If Young stands for Council and is re-elected there is every chance that a rift will develop between the Ealeba/Buhutu and the Tavara Census Divisions. This certainly will occur if Bondae Pita who has nominated for the Gamaoudou Ward succeeds in the Election. If Young fails the situation will rapidly return to normal.

11. On Saturday 15th November, I was approached by Mr. Young in Aitau. He said he wished to speak to me about the Elections, and in a conversation that extended for some fifteen minutes he made allegations against the Administration and their Political Interference in the Elections.

Mr. Young said that "Mahuru Mark" had been put up by the Administration as a candidate against him for the Regional Seat". That certain Tavara Councillors two of whom he named as Lebasi Mark and Billy Tanby, "were shocked that Mahuru should stand against him (Young)." And that a deputation of Councillors from the Tavara Coast would visit Mahuru that afternoon at Gwawili and persuade him not to stand for the Regional seat, this action had been decided at a meeting held at the home of Mr. Tanby the previous evening.

Mr. Young further stated that Mahuru had only recently approached him and had asked if he was offering himself for Election. Young had intimated that he was, whereupon Mahuru had said "I have been approached and asked to stand for Regional, however if you are standing I will not nominate". Young then stated that on a recent trip to Milne Bay John Guise had told Billy Tanby that Young could expect political pressures to be brought to bear against him from Moresby at these Elections. "The Administration would see that he was not elected as they didn't want him on the District Councils Conference".

Mr. Young went on to say that if Mahuru stood he (Young) would withdraw, not because he thought Mahuru would beat him at the ballot but because "Mahura was too respected and too good a Councillor to lose his seat" Young continued. "If Mahuru wins there are twelve Councillors on this coast who will win at the Elections and who will immediately resign their seats as a protest against

Political interference by D.D.A. Officers at the Elections.
The inference here was against Officers from Sub District Office, Alotau and in particular myself.

I then told Young that on the contrary there were people on the Ealeba Coast who were very much opposed to him, and informed him of the "Father Moore" incident, he said he had heard of this and spoken to Father Moore about it. Father Moore told him he had been approached but flatly declined to stand. Young put the action of the group down to a clash of personalities between himself and Gadosis. When reference was made about Bondae Pita's attitude, Young said that he had heard Bondae was also going to stand against him in the Regional seat, but that Bondae was only working against him because he owed him \$400.00 over some business deal. (Unsubstantiated rumour is that when Young first heard of Bondae's possible nomination Young wrote to him and advised him not to, using the \$400.00 as a lever) Bondae was at one stage certainly going to stand against Young, but whether the rumoured nomination of Mahuru or Father Moore caused him to change his mind, or the threat of Court Action by Young is a matter for speculation.)

Young further charged that D.D.A. Officers had tried to persuade Mr. David Underwood, who is an Officer with the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, to stand against him, but that Underwood had declined. Young continued "John Guise isn't going to like this, he is an old enemy of Mahuru and Bondae and for that matter myself, but you blokes had better be careful about what you are getting into Guise just won't stand for you messing in the Elections". Aware of the situation on the Ealeba and in the Buhutu, Young's comments were, "I don't know what they are complaining about they got more than their share of money this year".

9. I deduce that the reason for Young's approach to me is that he fears he will be badly beaten at the Elections and will thus suffer a bad reverse to his Political ambitions. He erroneously believes that Mahuru has been put up to standing against him by myself and hopes by his veiled threats, that I will talk Mahutu out of standing. I have no doubt that if beaten Young will take his allegations to a higher authority, perhaps the House, in the hopes that he will embarrass the Department in the eyes of the public. If Young retains his seat on the Council he can be expected to engage in an all out war with the Administration and its Officers, which will hardly be to the benefit of the Milne Bay people.

Preferential Voting:-

1. Practical demonstrations of this system of voting were given, mock elections being held in each Ward using standard ballot papers (fictitious names were used).

The Patrol Interpreter Maurice Towasi was carefully instructed on procedures and permitted to conduct this part of the lecture. This was done to impress upon the people how very simple the whole affair is. No difficulty was experienced in getting the idea across, and villagers entered wholeheartedly into the spirit of things.

2. During the early part of the Patrol a news broadcast gave publicity to a speech by Mr. J. Guise, in which he stated that he did not think preferential voting was the best system for the Territory as the people found it difficult to understand and that he felt a system of first past the post to be preferable. At this point I modified the lecture to include preferential voting in relation to National Government and the inherent dangers to National stability in a country without majority government. Citing the situation that existed in France after World War II. and prior to De Gaulle's taking control of the situation.

I extended the talk to include an imaginary situation in Papua and New Guinea after independence explaining fragmentation by using such terms as a House made up of the Fangu Pati, Matangun Association, The Highland Party, The University Party, The Independent Party, The Islands Party and others, thus building up an idea of Political confusion. I think this went over rather well, and at least a few understood what I meant.

Political Education:- Women in Politics:-

Emphasis was placed throughout the Patrol on the place women in Government both Local and National. Explaining the various aspects of Local Government work in which they could work particularly well, Welfare, Womens Clubs, Health and Education. Continuing to a National level, examples were given of India its Prime Minister and problems, and also Israel. This part of the talk went over particularly well, and it should be interesting to see how many women nominate for Council.

Pre Election Ballotting:-

Extensively engaged in I endeavoured to instil the idea of individual participation. To many Councillors are pre selected by the villagers to stand not on their abilities but rather the reverse, pick one who's weak and he will give us an easy time. The reasons for secret ballotting were also explained as it seems to be the local custom that first to the polling booth instructs the rest where to put their mark on the ballot paper.

ECONOMIC:-

1. The area patrolled is wholly reliant on its agricultural production. Extensive new coconut plantings have been undertaken in the past two years by every village and ward. It will be some time before a significant increase in per capita income can be expected in the area.

2. With a few exceptions the average village plantation is an untidy untended affair, rank undergrowth must conceal a large proportion of the year's production from the owners. I think it would require more than education in good farming techniques to persuade these people to work and utilize their land properly. I don't venture to say what the answer would be, but unless there is an increased effort on their behalf, the good work undertaken earlier will be wasted.

SOCIAL:-

Education:-

1. Both Mission and the Administration maintain schools in the area. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission has a fine complex at Kilakilana Plantation in the Lamahaga Ward. Staffed by indigenies some eighty children from all over the Territory are taught here. Isolated by its own creed from the rest of the Sub District its benefits to the local community are doubtful.

2. The United Church has a small primary school at Gwawili which takes about fifty to sixty pupils, staffed by three indigenous teachers this school suffers from a severe lack of funds and properly co-ordinated administration.

The truancy rate is high and the standard of Education doubtful. Some dozen or so children have decamped from this establishment during the year.

3.

3. The Catholic Mission have a well run unit at Mila where almost two hundred of the local children are taught by two European Sisters and three native teachers. Standard six is the highest grade ~~achieved~~. Six children have taken unofficial permanent leave from here during the year.

4. The Administration operates a native staffed primary school at Wagawaga. Well run by its dedicated headmaster, the school suffers from a lack of maintenance to some of its native material classrooms and ablutions, this due to a complete lack of interest and involvement of its Parents and Citizens Association, and a failure of the Council to effect the much needed repairs to water tanks etc.

5. Gelemalaia has a small low grade school staffed by a United Church teacher. Not particularly well run this school only opens for a few hours a day with the lower primary grades only being taught. Truancy here is very high.

6. An Administration Primary School staffed by three indigenous teachers is in operation at Siasiads. Attendance is in the region of eighty pupils who can advance to standard six. Built entirely of bush materials this school is in a bad state of repair. The dormitory is particularly in need of repair. A sieve would make a more effective roof. Here again parents are at fault or refuse or are too lazy to help the hard pushed staff keep the establishment in reasonable state of repair. Again the truancy rate is high.

7. Enquiries were made at Gelemalaia as to how many children were habitual truants and from a village with less than forty school age children I was handed a piece of paper containing twenty two names. Shocked at this high rate I spoke to some of the children and their parents about the reasons for their absence, these ranged from allegations of teachers brutality to a lack of parental interest. One fourteen old boy who had been attending school at Gwawili said that he couldn't carry enough food to school (about sixteen miles) so he had to live on green mangoes for a week. Unable to get home because of flooded rivers to obtain proper supplies, he was finally sent home by the teacher and told not to return unless he could bring sufficient supplies.

Health:-

The recent influenza outbreak in the Territory struck the area late in October. A high proportion of local people were affected. Prompt action by the Administration, Mission and Private individuals ensured that the situation did not get out of hand. Medical Patrols were despatched from Alotau to the area and these received the assistance of Mission staff. The only unfortunate incident to occur was at Wagawaga village where after receiving treatment the people refused to carry or supply transport for the Medical team. Notoriously unco-operative people I berated them soundly for their selfishness.

2. The Council has built Aid Posts at Lamahaga and Wagawaga on the Malibra coast, and Ipouli in the Buhutu. The Aid - Post at Lamahaga has not yet been staffed for many years and has fallen into a state of disrepair. Kwato Mission have a nurse in attendance at Wagawaga, but only at irregular intervals. The Aid Post at Ipouli is not staffed and although an orderly was in the area until recently he had not carried out his duties for almost two years. The Council have made no attempt to have the situation rectified.

3. The Gelemalaia villagers wish to have the building dismantled and moved to their village, Mr. L. Gray of the United Church having told them he would be able to get them a Kwato nurse to staff it. Certainly this is a sound idea as it would offer a service to Gelemalaia and Mila which has hitherto been lacking,

(5)

However I think this proposal would be opposed by Mr. J. Parry, of Tamonau Plantation. At present this man spends a considerable amount of time attending to the sick of the surrounding area. Mainly Ipouli and Siasiada, Mr. Parry has built a four bed hospital at Tamonau and local villagers are admitted for treatment. During the influenza epidemic he performed sterling work in patrolling the area and attending those who were in need of attention.

Receiving no assistance from the Administration by way of supplies, he would feel it a blatant imposition on his good samaritanship if these plans to shift the Aid Post were put into effect. That the area needs an Aid Post Orderly is undoubtedly and an Aid Post at Gelemalaia would be ideal.

I feel some effort should be made by the Department of Health to supply some of the drugs presently used by Mr. Parry at Tamonau Plantation.

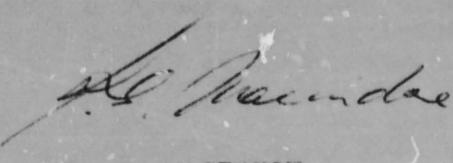
MISCELLANEOUS:-

Malaria Control Team:-

1. A complaint was received at Gelemalaia village about the conduct of a Malaria Control team in the performance of their duties, the complaint coming from Councillor Luluai. Luluai stated that the team which consisted of twelve men had arrived in the village at midday on the seventeenth of October ensconced themselves in the rest house and spent the rest of the day playing marbles and sleeping. The following day work was started at 0830 hours and finished at 1100 hours when the team returned to their marbles. No work was done over the week - end and spraying in the village did not finish until Monday.

2. Gelemalaia village would consist of less than thirty houses.

3. A similar complaint was received at Kilakilana from Councillor Gadosisi



T. C. MACINDOE.

Assistant Patrol Officer.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 6 OF 1969 - 70.

(4)

EALEBA AND BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

APPENDIX "A"

Pre Election talks given in each Ward of the Ealeba and Buhutu Census Division.

Special emphasis being given to preferential voting and the involvement of women in Council affairs.

GWAWILI 29th October, 1969.

A meeting was called for 0800 hours. By 0830 attending persons were, ten women, four children, and four men. I then went from house to house in the village and managed to cajole some sixty people into reluctant attendance.

General Impressions.

The Gwawili people have little interest in Council activities. I consider the reasons for this to be, that Mahuru Mark, past President and long standing member of the Council has achieved a great deal for his people with little effort on their behalf. Rather better off than most villages, they have the benefits of a fine wharf and Community Centre. The United Church also maintain a Primary School in the village.

Mahuru is also a lay preacher for the United Church and holds regular services at Gwawili. A thoroughly respected leader in the community and deservedly so, the people of Gwawili have for too long let Mahuru handle their affairs.

DIAO 29th October, 1969.

The attendance here was sadly depleted due to the heavy toll taken by the Influenza epidemic, many people being absent.

The people of Diao had already engaged in preselection of Candidates and just prior to the meeting I was handed a scrap of paper containing two names, I rather gathered that this they considered was the way to do things and that at least two people must stand so that it would be a Democratic Election. Both men had been selected by the same group of people, one being the incumbent Councillor. A special effort was made here to dissuade from this line of thought, and the Interpreter informed me later that he deduced from conversation after the meeting the message seemed to have got across.

General Impression.

Diao people have a keen interest in Council work and more than one man expressed dismay over what appeared to them to be the stagnation of the Council in recent years.

National Government

A very faint interest shown, and a realization that Self Government is coming whether they like it or not. Most people are reluctant to accept the idea as they realize that they will all have to work a lot harder than they presently do. I would say that their interest in National Politics was due to the continuous presence of European Missionaries at Diao.

MILLA Buhutu Census Division 1st November, 1969.

A great deal of interest in the Milne Bay Council shown, though this interest is a reflection on the Council's inability to supply even a small proportion of their wants.

(3)

The people feel that they have been paying tax for years to supply the coastal villages with things that they themselves are in more urgent need of, things like Aid Posts and School buildings.

The meeting was well attended and reception of the address was very good. Particular interest was shown in a demonstration of preferential voting.

GELEMALAIA 1st November, 1969.

This was the best meeting held to date, starting at 1630 hours it was concluded at 1930 hours with a hymn and prayer by the villagers. After speaking about the Elections I invited questions and had an excellent response. At this point the meeting developed into a full scale "bitch session" this directed, as at Mila against the Council and its failure to fulfill promises. I in no way attempted to dissuade the villagers in their attitude as most of the criticism was justifiable and showed a remarkable maturity of thought.

General Impression

By their very definite attitude of protest these people show their awareness of Council affairs, interest is not confined to men, and this is refreshing to note.

SIASIADA 3rd November, 1969.

A good meeting, though attendance was small due to sickness (influenza) the talk well received.

Here again dissatisfaction with the Council and its inability to fulfill promises.

The people took a particular interest in a practical demonstration of preferential voting.

General Impression.

A keen interest in Local Government, realize a good Council can bring them many benefits.

4th November, 1969.

An approach was made by the headteacher at Siasiada Primary T School who requested that I give a talk to his standard five pupils, the talk to be in a similar vein to that given in the village. The request was acquiesced with.

IPOULI 4th November, 1969.

A very good meeting indeed with much animated discussion on behalf of the villages. No question here of an apathetic attitude towards Local or National Government.

A good understanding of preferential voting shown and tolerant to the idea of female involvement in Local Government. The peoples attitude to the Milne Bay Council is similar to the other Buhutu villages and I feel that, that august body will have to change the rather neglectful attitude it has previously taken of the Buhutu.

KILAKILANA 7th November, 1969.

Another good meeting with a very good attendance, which was surprising as the Councillor was absent from the village. Sometime previously the villagers in this Ward had engaged in Pre-election balloting selecting two men to stand for Council.

3

(2)

I had previously, (in casual conversation with the village big men) spoken against this type of pre - selection pointing out the disadvantages. Obviously the matter has been discussed as no mention was made of the affair during or after the meeting and the majority seem to have an open mind (now) as regards the Elections. I was approached by one man ex - councillor Telaka who spoke about the stagnation of the Council over the past few years. Telaka was quite definite in his views and laid the blame at the feet of the Council's Vice President Mr. D. Young. He further informed me that in order to get rid of Mr. Young he and a few others had approached Father Moore of Diao Mission and asked him to stand against Young at the Elections. Telaka stated that it was good to have Europeans on the Council, but, they had to be "honest".

As in the Buhutu these people have had little material benefit from the Council. This more than anything has sparked their interest in Council affairs.

GAMADOU DOU 8th November, 1969 Another excellent meeting with a very good attendance. A number of questions were asked at the conclusion of the talk and these covered mainly, duties and responsibilities of Councillors and in particular the Regional seat. The opinion of the people here was that there should be two Regional members, one for the Ealeba and Buhutu Census Division and one for the Tavara Census Division, this because the sitting member did not take an interest in their affairs. Here again an anti D. Young movement was evident.

The opinion was also expressed that the Ealeba and Tavara Councils should never have amalgamated and that it would be a good thing if a return to the previous situation was effected. There is also a strong feeling of bitterness about the "Annual General Meeting" (this was also raised at Kilakilana). The people stated that they had not been advised of the meeting and that they did not know what was going on, and that their Councillor couldn't tell them. To sum it up, they feel that the wool is being pulled over their eyes. The blame here they feel rests with the Executive Committee and in particular the President Romulus Philip and Vice President Young.

Two nominations were received in this Ward. One, Bondi Pita, former Council Clerk, who nominated for the Gamadoudou Ward and his wife who nominated for the Kilakilana Ward.

LAMHAGA 11th November 1969.

Lamhaga is a small village on the boundary of the Sub District with Samarai, as such it is seldom visited by any but routine Patrols. The villagers who attended the meeting expressed discontent with the Council and consider themselves neglected by that body. An Aid Post was built by the Council some ten years ago, A spacious building it doubles as an excellent Rest - House and Community Centre. The timber frame of this building is badly rotted and repeated requests at Council by their member though noted, have never brought results. This seems to be their only complaint, but with the vehemence shown by speakers it is obviously being brooded on.

The Lamhaga people are not particularly interested in the Milne Bay Council affairs possibly they feel a closer tie with Samarai, as it is with this centre the majority commute rather than Alotau.

DAWADAWA 12 th November, 1969.

This meeting though well attended was not a particularly good one. The villagers though attentive enough did not appear to be particularly interested in what was said and no questions at all were asked at the conclusion of the talk.

4

(1)

The Councillor for this Ward Madesi is a very unprepossessing fellow who never says anything at Council meetings and who gives the impression that he hasn't the faintest idea of what is going on. He certainly does not keep his people informed of Council activities, this probably accounts in part for their lack of interest.

WAGAWAGA 12th November, 1969.

A meeting had been scheduled for Wagawaga on the evening of Monday the 10th November but although ample notice had been given only one person turned up. The meeting was therefore rescheduled for the afternoon of the 12th. The attendance here was pitiful some fifteen old men and women forming the audience, I have had occasion in the past to note the selfish and unco-operative attitude of the Wagawaga people and recent events in the village certainly bear this out.

During the recent influenza epidemic in the district, Wagawaga got its share of sick people. The Kwato nurse in charge of the Aid Post requested drugs as she had run out. I duly got hold of a small boat and went to Alotau and returned with sufficient supplies until such time as a Medical Patrol could visit the area. The boat owner demanded ten dollars for this "Government charter". Later the Medical team arrived at Wagawaga treated those who were ill then requested carriers to continue on to Gamdoudou, this request was refused and the team was unable to complete this essential and important Patrol. It is difficult to pin down a reason for the attitude of these people, their Councillor "Yamini" is useless with little or no influence at all over his people and this hardly helps matters. This unco-operative attitude is also noted by the staff at Diao Mission.

At the completion of the talk on election matters I soundly dressed these people down and hope this will have some effect on them in future, they certainly appeared chastened enough.

MILNE BAY LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL CHAMBERS
AT RABE.

INVESTIGATION - 19TH JANUARY, 1970 - 2.05 p.m.

PRESENT:

Mr. Bryant, Chief Electoral Officer
Mr. Simon Kaumi, Deputy Chief Electoral Officer
Mr. Bailey, Regional Local Government Officer
Mr. Jeffries,
Mr. Butler,
Mr. C. Abel, M.H.A.
Mr. Dennis Young,
Mr. Peter Thomas
Mr. Mahuru Mark,

INTRODUCTION:

Mr. BRYANT: Gentlemen, this investigation has been called to examine allegations made into the conduct of the recent Milne Bay Council elections. The persons on this investigation are: Mr. Kaumi, who is the Deputy Chief Electoral Officer for the Territory, myself as Chief Electoral Officer, and Mr. Bailey, who is the Regional Local Government Officer for Papua. On 29th November, I received a letter of complaint from Mr. Cecil Abel, M.H.A., alleging that malpractice had taken place on the conduct of the Milne Bay Council elections. I will summarise these complaints which I have already sent down to the Milne Bay Office:

Mr. Abel alleges:

- (a) That Mr. Young was elected in the face of strong and determined opposition on the part of D.D.A. officers who were Returning Officers. (I presume Mr. Abel Presiding Officers, for there is only one Returning Officer for the election.)
- (b) That both Mr. D. Butler and Mr. R. Gibbs had stated openly that Mr. Young would never be re-elected to the Council.
- (c) Mr. Mr. Abel objects to the appointment of Mr. D. Butler as a Returning Officer on the grounds of his previous alleged statements and his known opposition to Mr. Young's candidacy.
- (d) That Mr. Mahuru Mark was prevailed upon by Returning

~~Officers to appeal against Mr. Young's election as a candidate for Ward 10.~~

- (e) That would hope to file a complaint on Wednesday - we are
- (d) cont'd. - Officers to oppose Mr. Young in Ward 29 in the hope that he would defeat Mr. Young.
- (e) That Mr. Cephas Bogai was prevailed upon by Returning Officers to appeal against Mr. Young's election as a candidate for Ward 10.
- (f) That a number of incidents in those local elections show quite clearly that D.D.A. Officers have misled intending candidates and thereby prevented them from standing and have also attempted to influence voters against certain candidates in such a way as to interfere with an elector's right to choose freely.
- (g) That two candidates were misled in that their nominations to stand for wards in which they owned land were rejected after they had been assured that they were eligible.
- (h) That village people were prohibited from holding meetings beforehand to discuss their nominations and who should stand for them.
- (i) That a patrol went through parts of the electorate two weeks before the elections collecting names of all who wished to nominate and prohibiting any further nominations until one hour before polling commenced.
- (j) That people were approached by a Returning Officer and told not to vote for Dennis Young because Young was a dangerous man and must be defeated, and
- (k) That a polling clerk in a particular ward would not give the pen to some women voters who wanted to mark their ballot papers and who were quite capable of reading and writing in English. This gave rise to speculation that the polling clerk had an ulterior motive in wanting to mark the ballot papers himself.

Mr. BRYANT (continuing): - Do you agree with that summary, Mr. Abel? ---Yes.

It is not the intention of this investigation to formulate charges against any person concerned. It is our job to find out whether in fact these allegations are true and whether in fact malpractice took place to the extent that the allegations were not legal.

This investigation body will call witnesses and take evidence and when we have finished, we will summarise this evidence and make a report to the Administrator. If any charges are involved, this is entirely up to the Administrator, not to this Committee at all.

Mr. BRYANT (continuing): -

What we will do is to call witnesses one at a time and we would hope to finish tomorrow or Wednesday - we are prepared to stay until we finish.

Mr. BRYANT: I request that you do not discuss this with the ~~newspaper~~ Press because this is unfair to people who are yet to give evidence. At the end of the investigation, the investigating body itself will make a statement to the Press so I would appreciate your cooperation in this respect. Are there any questions?

Mr. Young: I am going to Ward 29 in the hope that he would defeat

Mr. Young: You agreed with that arrangement.

Mr. BUTLER: I am named in these allegations. Am I to be present while statements are taken?

Mr. BRYANT: I think in the case of two officers named, Mr. Gibbs and Mr. Butler, I have no objections. Any objections? --- No.

Mr. JANNIS DURAS-WELLS (A.D.C., Alotau) -

Mr. Gibbs asked me to look after his interests and in this matter. I have documents from Australia about this. Could I stay in too? ---

Mr. BRYANT: He asked you personally, did he? --- Yes. We already have a departmental officer who will be present to look after officers. --- He asked me not to show these documents to anybody else. Can I discuss it with Mr. Butler? --- Yes.

At this point of the proceedings, everybody except Mr. Cecil Abel, withdrew from the room.

With Mr. Young I found that this was confirmed and Mr. Young gave me to understand that there were two witnesses who were prepared to substantiate this and to give evidence if necessary. Now, any other things that this is with site but they will come under subsequent points.

Mr. BRYANT: Is it your intention to call these witnesses or Mr. Young? --- Mr. Young will call them.

6.15 p.m.

PRESENT: Mr. BRYANT
SIMON KAUMI
BAYLEY
BUTLER
JEFFRIES
CECIL ABEL, M.H.A. this myself and Mr. Young will take

Mr. BRYANT: Could we have your full name please and occupation?---

Cecil Charles Geoffrey Abel - politician, M.H.A.

Mr. Abel, you have read this summary of allegations. We have amended (d) to read: "It was speculated that Mr. Mahuru Mark was prevailed upon by Returning Officers to oppose Mr. Young in Ward 29 in the hope that he would defeat Mr. Young." You agree with that amendment?---Yes. He actually did protest to Mr. Peter Thomas and in view of this that We will take this point by point. The first one is that Mr. Young was elected in the face of strong and determined opposition on the part of D.D.A. officers who were Returning officers. In that of returning officer, where the impartiality of an electoral officer of any kind must be maintained.

Mr. ABEL: Well, I think in this case Mr. Young himself will give further

details, but I first came across this on my arrival to take over voice of this election on Mr. Young's statement to you part in the local government council elections. Before I went across to Waga Waga where I nominated for the Waga Waga ward I heard round about here, on the wharf and from some friends at the market and Mr. Kamona Walo's house, stories difficulty of finding people to act as returning officers to the effect that Mr. Dennis Young had met with strong and in the elections for the House of Assembly, there opposition on the part of - I don't know at that stage whether they were ~~the~~ returning officers or D.D.A. officers - officer in Port Moresby, if I'm the election Department to his election and this was something which disturbed me. On my return to Alotau two days later in taking over the Department of Direct Administration, personally with Mr. Young I found that this was confirmed and Mr. Young gave me to understand that there were two witnesses who were prepared to substantiate this and to give evidence if necessary. Now, ~~the~~/other things that tied in with this but they will come under subsequent points.

were possible officers from other departments, the D.D.A.

Mr. BRUAYTN: Is it your intention to call these witnesses or Mr. Young?---

Mr. Young will call them and I will substantiate this later as to what I actually say in the elections at Waga Waga.

Mr. BRYANT: In relation to (b) "That both Mr. Butler and Mr. Gibbs had stated openly that Mr. Young would never be re-elected to the Council."----

I have not heard this myself and Mr. Young will take this up when his turn comes.

(c) "That Mr. Abel objects to the appointment of Mr. D. Butler as a Returning Officer on the grounds of his previous alleged statements and his known opposition to Mr. Young's candidacy."----

I was given to understand by Mr. Young that he actually did protest to Mr. Peter Thomas and in view of this that Mr. Butler should not be appointed as returning officer and on a matter I put I feel that if no one voices preferences that automatically excludes him from holding a sensitive position as that of returning officer, where the impartiality of an electoral officer of any kind must be maintained.

You voiced this objection on Mr. Young's statement to you that he had spoken ~~to~~ Mr. Thomas on this point?----

Yes, I have general views on this. I did not know if this is appropriate to bring them out now. I realise the difficulty of finding people to act as ~~as~~ returning officers and in the general elections for the House of Assembly, there are people from all departments were roped in. The returning officer in Port Moresby, if he is the Education Department and Department of Agriculture in the case of officers in the Department of District Administration, I feel personally that they are so tied up with administering the Administration that to put them in positions where they are also deciding or making decisions on electoral matters is unfair to them in that it leaves them open for charges of this nature, and where possible officers from other departments, the D.D.A. of the Division of District Administration should be called on to supervise the elections and I will substantiate this later as to what I actually ~~saw~~ in the elections at Waga Waga.

Mr. KAUMI: Just a point which I want to clear in my mind and that is: when you objected to Mr. Butler's appointment as returning officer was there a previous case which put Mr. Butler into suspicion, which people would suspect, that he would not be carrying out his duties as a returning officer in the last election?---

First of all, I said I did not object either prior to Mr. Butler's appointment or subsequently I objected in principle to a man who is involved and if he has made a statement which he is alleged it is must unfair to him and the voters concerned to put him in a position like that. In the second part of your question, no, this is the first time in which I have been personally involved in local government council elections in Milne Bay in my capacity as member of the House of Assembly and as a nominee for council.

Mr. BRYANT: (d) "It was speculated that Mr. Mahuru Mark was prevailed upon by Returning Officers to oppose Mr. Young in Ward 29 in the hope that he would defeat Mr. Young."?---

Well, this is based on what will be substantiated later by Mr. Young. A meeting which I understand councillors held in which it was decided Mr. Young would stand for Ward 29 - Regional Electorate - and this was a classic understanding. There was no formal agreement, nothing was signed, it was agreed upon ~~xxxx~~ Mr. Young's nomination would not be opposed. When, without ~~xxxx~~ any word Mr. Mahuru Mark - I understand as ~~xxxx~~ councillors they are told never to give to expect this kind of consultation - when without any previous word his nomination was changed and he put in for the regional ward, which ~~is~~ naturally given rise to questions as to why this has happened. This, together with other statements that would come out in subsequent points where Father Moore was said to have been approached to stand, which I heard from others. ~~xxxx~~ He wanted to stand for the elections at the Ward the ward adjoining the Naga Naga ward. Mr. Moore said

Mr. BRYANT: It has been hearsay?---

Yes, if I may add here much of this is hearsay.
Behind this, in my fear has been that this has given rise to breakdown in the whole electoral system. This is the main reason why I took up this - in an invidious position. I felt it my duty as a member of the House of Assembly. I did not want to look the other way. I hope it can be proved that there has been no malpractice but whether there is malpractice or not, when there is a feeling of a lack of confidence - and this is on the other side of the bay as well as here - in the electoral process, this is something which all officers, in departments, local government officers, members of the House of Assembly, local government councils, should be deeply concerned about.

If we can allay this here, our efforts will not have been wasted.

Mr. BRYANT: Will Mr. Dipore Inaina come before this Committee?

I think he could if this Committee goes on until tomorrow, he could get over. Officers to appeal against Mr. Young's election as a candidate for Ward 10."?---

This is something I think I should leave in for Mr. Young to handle.

This in itself is an isolated incidence. It might be said (f) "That a number of incidents in those local elections show quite clearly that D.D.A. Officers have misled intending candidates and thereby prevented them from standing and have also attempted to influence voters against certain candidates in such a way as to interfere with an elector's right to choose freely."?---

This involves two candidates - the Tambys, but it also involves election procedures at Waga Waga and this is where I can give direct evidence because a Waga Waga man by the name of Dipore Inaina came to me and asked me to ask on his behalf the electoral officer, Mr. Moore - this was his problem. He wanted to stand for the elections at the Ward Diac, the ward adjoining the Waga Waga ward. Mr. Moore said

Mr. ABEL (continuing): -

"Do you live there" and Dipore said, "No, but I have land there". The reply came back, "If you have land there, you may stand, but you have first to fill in this pink form." He produced a pink form. I also had to fill in one of these forms because I am/a resident, but I own land at Waga Waga, and on the strength of this, I nominated. The same afternoon, when he proceeded to nominate, he was told he could not stand because he was not a resident and that his grounds for his nomination of owing land were insufficient. This could have been told to me at Waga Wage where he was intentionally or unintentionally misled - he was denied the opportunity to stand and vote at Waga Waga as he had been told he could stand in the Diao electorate.

Mr. BRYANT: Will Mr. Dipore Inaina come before this Committee?---

I think he could if this Committee goes on until tomorrow, he could get over.

Mr. ABEL: This is something for Mr. Bryant to discuss. I think it is important that we hear direct evidence and I would like him to come over tomorrow.

Mr. BAILEY: This in itself is an isolated incidence. It might be said that this did not make much difference to the course of the elections - these other two incidents which you will hear later in the case of the Tambys in which there was a lot of misunderstanding on the grounds of being able to nominate. On the question of owing land, I think this is important and will clear up issue for subsequent elections.

Mr. BRYANT: (n) "That village people were prohibited from holding meetings beforehand to discuss their nominations and who should stand for them?"---

This is something that was reported to me and involved a patrol with Mr. McIndoe made. This took place about a fortnight before the elections. He told the people that

Mr. ABEL (continuing): -

There were to be no further elections to discuss nominations. He went around systematically to unknown numbers of those who had nominated and left these instructions. They were not followed in the case of Hugo Vago and Commissar.

Mr. BRYANT: Can you produce witnesses in this case? —

Mr. ABEL: Yes, if Mr. Jeffries has gone out to arrange for transport we can get these witnesses at the same time.

Mr. BRYANT: This ties in with (i) "That a patrol went through parts of the electorate two weeks before the elections collecting names of all who wished to nominate and prohibiting any further nominations until one hour before polling commenced."

Mr. BRYANT: (j) That people were approached by a Returning Officer and told not to vote for Dennis Young because Young was a dangerous man and must be defeated." —

Mr. ABEL: This is something for Mr. Young to answer.

Mr. BRYANT: And (k) "That a polling clerk in a particular ward would not give the pen to some women voters who wanted to mark their ballot papers and who were quite capable of reading and writing in English. This gave rise to speculation that the polling clerk had an ulterior motive in wanting to mark the ballot papers himself." —

Mr. ABEL: There I can give you the name of the women involved. But um... It only transpired Mr. Chairman subsequently that all voters have recourse to witnesses upon whom they can call to witness the marking of their papers.

Mr. BRYANT: Let us be quite clear here. Provided they are not illiterate. Assistance can only be given to an illiterate voter - a person who is blind, incapacitated or illiterate.

Mr. ABEL: There nothing like that. It was said in my first bid that

Mr. ABEL: This was not stated clearly at the election where I was.

She was blind, she could not see, so she would not read or recognize the names on the ballot paper.

Mr. BRYANT: Was there one electoral officer in the polling booth or were there two?---

Mr. ABEL: There was Mr. Moore, a patrol officer (Ricki Nehny) and at the table, the interpreter. I don't know what his capacity would be, but he was ~~the~~ one who was doing the interpreting.

When

Mr. BRYANT: You say ~~you~~ the interpreter was marking the ballot paper, was this in the presence of some other officer who could oversee and hear?---

Mr. ABEL: No, the other two officers were at the table handing out the ballot papers. When voters came out their names were checked against the census roll and as soon as their residence was established they were handed the ballot and walked across the table where the interpreter was marking the papers.

Mr. BRYANT: Were you, as a candidate, aware that a person either blind, incapacitated or illiterate, could request assistance?---No. Were you aware that when such assistance was given, there must also be two other persons present in the booth, either a presiding officer and the poll clerk or the poll clerk and a literate friend?---No, I was not.

In your opinion, were the people in this particular ward aware of this provision.

Mr. ABEL: Certainly not, because I had occasion subsequently after I found out to bring this up and this was a great surprise on the part of everybody there. Had we known this, all the people from the hill who came down who were against instructions that were given at the moment of the election, this has given rise to comments that I have mentioned in my full report. Those people did not know what this 1, 2, 3 business means at all. It was said to me that had they

Mr. ABEL (continuing) -

known about being able to call on a literate friend, this would have been a different matter entirely.

Mr. BRYANT: I have no other questions now. I will call on you again at some later stage after other witnesses.----Thank you.

Mr. DENNIS YOUNG

Mr. BRYANT read over to Mr. Young Mr. Abel's allegations as summarised in points (a) to (k) in a letter dated 18th December, 1969 addressed to The District Commissioner, Alothu from R.R. Bryant, Chief Electoral Officer.

Would you please comment on: (a) "That Mr. Young was elected in the face of strong and determined opposition on the part of D.D.A. officers who were Returning Officers."

Mr. YOUNG: possibly I think the fairest or the best way to do this is to point out that the D.C. saw fit to have a meeting to talk to the Electoral team about this matter and I understand that a special formal meeting was held when it was laid down that there would be no interference with the elections. That is significant. It is generally known that there is very strong opposition to my candidacy.

Mr. BRYANT: I think we will have to clarify this - it is not known to us.

Mr. YOUNG: I will say this to the Commission that I have a number of witnesses who have said they will come before the Commission. I will not name these witnesses until I have spoken and explained it to them. These witnesses while Mr. Butler is here, It is not right that Mr. Butler is listening.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Butler has to answer - he has been named and therefore it is the feeling of the Committee that he should have the right to stay.

Mr. YOUNG: I did not name him. My witnesses were told that their names would be provided and that they would be heard before a closed session of this Committee. I will not reveal their names.

On the election I would suggest that the Committee speak to Mila Walo who was well aware of the feelings that existed in the town. I can think of two other people who came to me and said how bad they thought it was ~~the~~ the general atmosphere of the election in the town. I would be prepared to write those names down, but once again until I have checked with the people, I would not be

Mr. YOUNG (continuing): -

to give their names in public.

Mr. BRYANT: I presume this ties in with (b) " That both Mr. D. Butler and Mr. R. Gibbs had stated openly that Mr. Young would never be re-elected to the Council."

Mr. YOUNG: Yes, could I see the original report please?

(Report handed to Mr. Young.)

The significant facts are here and the witnesses will say this to you, Mr. Butler was stated as having said that he ran the Council and that he would continue to run the Council and that no one should think otherwise. The witnesses will clarify this. This was at the time of the Council meeting, when the estimates were being done last year.

I have to keep these names secret. We understood that this was to be a closed hearing. I have no objection, but we understood they would give evidence on the understanding that it's a closed hearing.

Mr. BRYANT: It may be that we will hear evidence from these people and read them over to Mr. Butler. It is vital that they appear.

(c) " That Mr. Abel objects to the appointment of Mr. D. Butler as a Returning Officer on the grounds of his previous alleged statements and his known opposition to Mr. Young's candidacy. "

Mr. YOUNG: Once again, the Report that I saw - I did raise this matter with Mr. Thomas two or three months ago. I was not happy with Doug (Butler) being the Returning Officer. I would have preferred that Peter (Thomas) was the Returning Officer. I raised the matter with him. This shows that I did have quite definite ~~xxxxx~~ doubts about the thing.

Mr. BRYANT: When you objected, what did Mr. Thomas say?

Mr. YOUNG: He assured me that as far as the actual conduct of the election was concerned, he would have nothing to do with the election teams at all.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you accept this?—Yes.

(d) "That Mr. Mahuru Mark was prevailed upon by Returning Officers to oppose Mr. Young in Ward 29 in the hope that he would defeat Mr. Young."

Mr. YOUNG: I feel myself that it was Mahuru's own decision. I spoke to Mahuru before nominations closed. He is a man I have a great deal of regard for. He is a past president and very senior councillor and I asked him if he had been approached to stand for Ward 29 and he said, no it was his own decision. He said that he wanted to remain on the council, but he did not want to remain too closely tied into village community work. I think this is probably quite true. It is true to say that there was speculation that Manuru had been approached. I placed no truth on those remarks on this whatsoever.

Mr. BRYANT: (e) "That Mr. Ephas Bogai was prevailed upon by Returning Officers to appeal against Mr. Young's election as a candidate for Ward 10."

Mr. YOUNG: Yes. There is evidence that I would like to give in this connection. Kephas Bogai told me he had been approached by Administration officers to stand as a candidate. Once again, I will give you evidence as to what was said to me, but it is a bit awkward having Mr. Butler sitting here. Certain things were said to me by Kephas Bogai. He was approached as far as an appeal was concerned by Mr. Wenman, who is a teacher at the Cameron High School and a defeated candidate, he was approached by Mr. Wenman immediately after the results had been publicised and Mr. Wenman intimated that it was a bad thing that I had been elected and it was suggested to Kephas to protest my election. If I can elaborate on this a little bit, I think myself that it is very unlikely that Mr. Wenman himself would have had the necessary knowledge to tell Kephas on which grounds he should raise this objection. I feel these grounds had never been raised before. We now have a school teacher who has probably never looked at the Local Government Ordinance, coming up and raising a very technical point. I consider that to be quite significant.

Mr. BAINES: You think that perhaps somebody spoke to Mr. Wenman concerning this matter?

Mr. YOUNG: I think so, but I have no evidence at all.

Mr. KAUFMAN: When you say Mr. Wenman has no clues of the Local Government Council Ordinance, yet he approach Mr. Bogai to appeal against you being successfully elected, are you suggesting that somebody within the Division of D.D.A. had approach Mr. Wenman?

Mr. YOUNG: I think this would be unfair to say that someone with a good knowledge of the Ordinance and the grounds on which I stated had spoken to Mr. Wenman. I will say in fairness that Mr. Wenman is a "bookish" character and it is possible that he could have examined them himself, but I doubt it.

Mr. BRYANT: Would you ~~know~~ evidence, or is this only your feelings?

Mr. YOUNG: I think it would have been good if the Committee could have spoken to Mr. Wenman, but he is on leave. I have no evidence - it is just a personal feeling.

Mr. BRYANT: (f) "That a number of incidents in those local elections show quite clearly that D.D.A. Officers have misled intending candidates and thereby prevented them from standing and have also attempted to influence voters against certain candidates in ~~one~~ such a way as to interfere with an elector's right to choose freely."

Mr. YOUNG: I think you would probably find that Cecil (Abel) has answered that. The only one I know concerns Isaac Tamby and the circumstances were probably unfortunate. I wouldn't think there was any malpractice involved in this.

Mr. BRYANT: Have you any knowledge on (g) "That two candidates were misled in that their nominations to stand for wards in which they owned land were rejected after they had been assured that they were eligible."

Mr. YOUNG: May I think this concerns one Wagya Wega man, Bipore Inaina.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Abel has named three people here.

Mr. YOUNG: I don't know of another one. The position was that Isaac owned land in one ward and he wanted to vote there because he owned land there but he ~~wanted~~ wanted to stand in another ward.

Mr. BRYANT: Have you any knowledge of (h) "That village people were prohibited from holding meetings beforehand to discuss their nominations and who should stand for them."

Mr. YOUNG: This was reported to the full council. Councillor Godasisi Siliki reported to a full meeting of the council that a patrol had gone through his area and had told the people that there must be no pre-selection of candidates and that there should be no electoral activity until such time as he returned. Pre-selection is normal insofar as the people will sit down and discuss the candidate. As far as the people here are concerned, it is definitely a part of the democratic process. Mr. Thomas went to considerable lengths to explain this matter at the council's meeting and said they could have any number of meetings they liked about a fortnight before the elections.

Mr. BAILEY: This was discussed at two council meetings?

Mr. YOUNG: One council meeting. It may have been discussed at an executive meeting in the morning, but it was the first item on the agenda for the meeting in the afternoon. Peter Thomas came down specially to talk on this matter and spoke at considerable length. Mr. Undo was the officer concerned. It was the first he had done and he did not realize he was treading on the toes of part of the electoral procedure. Just personally, I don't think that had any serious effect on the election at all. People were concerned about it, but it did not affect it.

Mr. BAILEY: Mr. Thomas allayed their fears in this?

Mr. YOUNG: I did not know if he succeeded - he tried very hard. Apparently, the people still had doubts about it back in the villages.

Mr. BRYANT: This ties in with (i) "That a patrol went through parts of the electorate two weeks before the elections collecting names of all who wished to nominate and prohibiting any further nominations until one hour before polling commenced."

Mr. YOUNG: This again was part of the same thing.

Mr. BRYANT: (j) "That people were approached by a Returning Officer and told not to vote for Dennis Young because Young was a dangerous man and must be defeated."

The term "Returning Officer" is used fairly loosely.

Mr. YOUNG: This is right. A witness will be brought before the Committee to say he was approached by two officers of the Department and he made this remark to me and when Mr. Abel came down to investigate this matter I suggested that he speak to Mr. Abel, and he made the same remark to Mr. Abel. He alleged that he was approached by two officers and he said as far as I can remember, "I was working, Mr. Gibbs and Mr. MacIndo approach me and they said, 'We are telling you that you must not vote for Dennis Young in the election'". I think they told him to vote for another candidate but he will give evidence on this.

Mr. BRYANT: I think (k) is one where Mr. Able had knowledge of himself.

"That a polling clerk in a particular ward would not give the pen to some women voters who wanted to mark their ballot papers and who were quite capable of reading and writing in English. This gave rise to speculation that the polling clerk had an ulterior motive in wanting to mark the ballot papers himself."

Mr. YOUNG: I have heard this one. There was considerable talk about this that on the Waga Waga side, a man insisted on holding the pen. He would not give the pen to the people.

Mr. BRYANT: You have heard this - you have not seen any particular instances of this yourself?

Mr. YOUNG: The only polling I saw myself was at Aitutau and it was, as far as I know, quite normal. I did not see any evidence of this.

Mr. BRYANT: You didn't see voting in any of the other wards?

Mr. YOUNG: Very briefly at Gabagabuna, but I did not pay much attention to it.

Mr. YOUNG (continuing) - I was speaking to Father Moore this morning and he made a statement to Mr. Gibbs. Father merely denied any knowledge of a story that was circulating on the other side.

I have quite a number of other points. Could I go through the original report of Cecil's (Abel).

(Mr. Abel's report was handed to Mr. Young.)

There are a lot of things which I think the Committee should hear, but I do not feel I am free to give you whilst Mr. Butler is here.

Mr. BRYANT: Are they relevant to the electoral system in itself?

Mr. YOUNG: They do not concern Mr. Butler - most of the things I have concern Mr. Gibbs. I think it would be in your interests, and everybody's interests, to get these things clear.

Mr. BRYANT: You have my assurance, Mr. Butler, if any matters concerning you are brought up, you will be brought in. Will you excuse us, please.

(Mr. Butler left the room.)

Mr. YOUNG: Mr. Kephas Bogia made a statement to me I heard on the Monday night - the election was on the Saturday - that Kephas was protesting my election. I went up to Kephas's house and asked him if this was so and he, to my mind, had no idea what the protest was about. He said that he had been told to make the protest and he had made the protest and he was upset about the whole thing and wished he had never heard anything of it. I told him I understood this and had no doubts at all about him. On the following night (Tuesday) he came into the store and my office, and Mr. John Gaius was coming down the following day and Kephas was still upset and I said to him, "Don't worry about it at all, see Mr. Gaius tomorrow". Kephas was emotional at the time and he said, "You can blame the whole thing onto F.D.A.". He said that Mr. Gibbs had spoken to him and I will get this as close as I can, that Mr. Gibbs had said to him that if I was elected to the Council, I would be elected to the House of Assembly and this would be a very dangerous thing for Papua. And he said that he had been told to stand as a candidate and to get all his friends to vote for him.

Mr. YOUNG (continuing) - He attributed this to Mr. Gibbe. He volunteered the information - I did not ask him for it. That is the first piece of information.

I think I can rely absolutely on Mr. Jeffries here. A person concerned with the allegations against Mr. MacIndo and Mr. Gibbe is a man named Cletus, who is employed at the Cameron High Club and he has stated that he is willing to come and give evidence before this Committee. Another person concerned with the remarks of Mr. Butler that he and no one else will run the Council, is Mr. Peter Ezzy, United Church, and he has told me he will come and give evidence.

After we have done this I would like to take a little bit about the antagonisms that went on. Mr. Butler should come back.

I think I made it quite clear to you already that I think that Mr. Mahuru Mark's name - there was no coercion there. Another thing concerns a report that came in with Mr. MacIndo. He told me that there was a chance that Father Moore of the Catholic Mission at ~~Min~~ Daio would oppose me in Ward 29. He said that Father Moore had been approached by a strong delegation of local people on the other ~~min~~ side of the Bay, who were much opposed to me. I asked Father Moore this and he said there was absolutely no basis whatsoever in this. What the significance of the report is, I don't know, but it was made. Possibly there is no significance in it at all.

The report that was sent to you I believe was typed out in the Sub district Office at Alotau. Mr. and Mrs. MacIndo were the people who worded it.

MR. BRYANT: Are you objecting to the fact that the Report was typed out in the ~~Sub~~ District Office or to the fact that he was prevailed on to make this Report? You think it was significant that it was typed out in the District Office?

MR. YOUNG: I think it was improper that someone who had nothing to do with the elections at all was connected with this. This has led to misinterpretation in doing this. As far as I know, the only ward in which there was a Returning Officer trying to influence the voting is the

Mr. YOUNG (continuing) - Alotau ward. I have spoken to a lot of councillors and people since the elections and although there are a number of minor peculiarities, I don't think there was any attempt to influence voters in another ward. (continued on page 19A.)

In the Lananeanana ward Isaac Tamby had, by preselection I think, been selected as the councillor. He was the sitting councillor and when the election team went up there in the morning

Mr. YOUNG (continuing) -

In the Ianeneanene ward Isaac Tamby had, by preselection I think, been selected as the councillor. He was the sitting councillor and when the election team went up there in the morning the people were fully prepared to vote for Isaac, and as is the way of these people they had picked a sheep(?) to run with him and they were flabbergasted when they were told Isaac cannot stand. William Tamby says that the Returning Officer said to the people they only had one candidate. He said, "Do you want an election or not?", and they said yes, and he said, "Get the number of candidates". No candidates were forthcoming and he said "Get a woman or something", and in the end he indicated a man who stepped forward, nominated and stood as a candidate. I don't think there is anything gravely wrong in it, but it is something which is controversial and should be avoided.

There is also a lot of talk that departmental D.D.I. personnel had emphasized very strongly that women should stand for the council. I have nothing against this, but I think their timing was very cut in that they did it a week or two before the election. One ~~things~~ young lady was elected and has since eloped with one of Stuartson's building boys and of course, it has not been very successful.

In section (d) of Cecil's (Abel) report he has laid up the evidence. The man Cletus was said to vote for another candidate. He was not ~~told~~ told I was dangerous - Kephas was told this. Where he said it was widespread and that there was opposition to my candidacy, this was one of thousands which is widely known, but it is very very difficult to pin down. Mr. Frank Holland - I don't know whether he would be prepared to come as a ~~witness~~ witness or not. He is impartial as far as this is concerned. Approach me after the elections and said - I cannot remember his words, but he intimated that he had heard that things were not as they should be in that departmental people had been attempting to influence the election and he said it was an extremely bad show.

Mr. Eazy has good knowledge of this - he will be appearing before you as well as Mrs. Walo, Kephas Bogia. It is a question of how many you want.

Mr. BRYANT:

We want as many as we can.

Mr. YOUNG: As far as I am concerned, the main evidence of people trying to defeat my election definitely lies in the evidence of Mr. Kephas Bogia and Cletus. These are the people who can actually give you concrete information. If you are interested, it might be good to get some background into the whole thing and I think this should be done when Mr. Butler is present because motivation of the thing is of prime importance and this has to be established.

(Mr. Butler re-entered.)

I would say to the Committee that I think that officers of the Department of District Administration did try to influence the election. This is my personal belief and I say this quite definitely to you. I have given evidence of this as far as other people are concerned. There was considerable friction at times on the council between myself and Mr. Butler arising from quite trivial points. Nevertheless, a certain amount of animosity did exist - who was right and wrong, I don't know.

Starting at the beginning, the reason that I approach Mr. Thomas was because I was worried about the election for the 29th Ward and I felt that it was so easy for that particular election to be interfered with if someone had wished. This is the reason I spoke to Mr. Thomas - he made certain inferences which I accepted. When I heard that Mahuru was standing against me I was surprised. I spoke to him and he explained. I accepted and I still accept this. I still think that people in the department were very pleased that he was standing again; which they have the right to be, and I believe that a special trip was made to collect special nomination papers on the other side, which again, is not strictly wrong, but it was an unusual occurrence.

With regard to my standing for the 10th Ward I didn't want to stand against Mahuru and I wondered if I was eligible to stand for Ward 10 in Alton. Peter Thomas gave me certain information and said that Doug (Butler) was the Returning Officer. I couldn't get him, so I spoke to Ron Gibbs. Eventually I got onto Doug and put the case to them. They said, "Give us a little while"; and they said, "We will

Mr. YOUNG (continuing) -

check up about it", and about half an hour later, I went up to the Sub District Office and I said, "Am I eligible to stand under these grounds?" There were some doubts about it. In the letter that Kephas sent to the Chief Electoral Officer, he said that Mr. Butler had told him that he had advised me that I was not eligible to stand for Ward 10. Whether Mr. Butler did or not, I don't know, but I was not told by Mr. Butler that I was not eligible for Ward 10. He said that he would accept my nomination for Ward 10 and that if I was elected, it was then up to someone to raise the matter with the Court of Disputed Returns. I filled in some pink forms. I was worried about making a mistake. He said, "I have already told you that I will accept your nomination". He did not say to me, "You are not eligible to stand". He did not say this. He said he would accept my nomination and I accepted that as being reasonable grounds for me to ask whether my nomination was O.K. On this assurance, Mr. Gibbs, who was present during the whole meeting, returned the envelope to me which contained my nomination for Ward 29. I tore it up and nominated for Ward 10. When I left the office and I went down below, I had some doubts about it. Because of these doubts, I arranged for the sale of a piece of land which was owned by a company to be purchased by me personally. It did seem to me on reflection that possibly my grounds for nominating within Ward 10 were not given. My nomination had been expected and it did occur to me that maybe something was not right, so I took the precaution of arranging for the purchase of that piece of land.

Mr. BRYANT: This was after you had nominated?

Mr. YOUNG: Yes. I then got onto Mr. Gibbs and we had the papers altered to show the purchase of the piece of land and the nomination papers and the grounds for my standing as a candidate.

Mr. BRYANT: You filled in your nomination form and you actively nominated and then transferred the land over to your name after the nomination?

Mr. AYOUNG: Yes. There was a lot of talk in town. A small section of the population down there were extremely interested in the election. I knew that there was opposition coming from up on the hill mainly from the D.D.A. people, but I was quite happy that I would get enough votes to be elected and it didn't concern me at all. In fact, I probably looked upon it as something a little bit amusing.

After the election, in the afternoon, I heard within 10 minutes of the election being declared that they were protesting my election - who the "they" were, I don't know. And one of the officers in the booth was alleged to have commented that I had rounded up all the rabble in town to vote for me and the good people had voted for someone else.

On the Monday, the gentleman I told you, said he was pleased that I had won. He had voted for me. People told him not to vote for me and he didn't take any notice of them. I said, "This couldn't be Mr. Gibbs" and he said, "Yes, how did you know?". I didn't elaborate on that. I asked him afterwards if he would come along and speak with you.

Mila was quite upset ~~with~~ when the election result was ~~was~~ declared. She couldn't understand what the opposition to me was. She knew the opposition existed and she knew that a very strong group of people on the hill had voted for her. She was upset that the people were voting against me and not for her.

The other evidence - there is obviously in town considerable interest in the fact that the Committee has come down here. The other gentleman whose name I gave you would also confirm that European ladies were campaigning outside the booth for Mila and ~~against~~ yourself. One of the ladies' names was Barbara, one is the wife of the A.D.C. I don't know who it is - I haven't investigated this.

I have made no attempt at all to find evidence for the Committee.

The only evidence is that which has been brought to me. I did not think that it was up to me to do this.

There is nothing else I can tell you.

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you, Mr. Young.

(Mr. Young withdrew.)

Mr. MAHURU MARK

Mr. BRYANT: Please tell us your full name and where you live?

Mr. MARK: Mahuru Mark, and I live at Gwagoia.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Mark, both Mr. Abel and Mr. Young have said that it is possible that D.D.A. people came to you and said "We want you to stand in Ward 29 against Mr. Young". Can you tell us whether this is true or not?

Mr. MARK: I can tell you that I decided myself to stand on the 29th Ward. I have been 18 years on the Council and I work on my ward and I decided to stand for Ward 29.

Mr. BRYANT: Did any District Administration people come to you and say, "We want you to stand in 29?"

Mr. MARK: No, they only told us about the election from Béhutu right up to Lamphaga. When I came across, Mr. Young came up and asked me, "Why did you stand against me?". I said, "I didn't stand against you. It is election day - We can stand on this ward. I have on 18 years, so I decided to stand on Ward 29." And he said, "Did any officers come and tell you to stand on this?", and I said, "No, I decided to stand on this ward". When the election comes, if people care to vote for me, I will stand in my council - I have been 18 years in my ward.

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you, Mr. Mark.

(Mr. Mark withdrew.)

MR. PETER THOMAS

Mr. BRAITH: Please tell us your full name and designation.

Mr. THOMAS: Peter Thomas, Acting Senior Local Government Officer, Milne Bay District.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Thomas, specific allegations have been made. Mr. Young said he objected to Mr. Butler being assistant Returning Officer because of or this antagonism which was known to exist between these two people and he approached you on this matter. Could you carry on from there?

Mr. THOMAS: A little back before that when the elections were due, when we asked for the writ (Mr. Bailey probably remembers) we wrote and said that we would notify the name of the Returning Officer as soon as possible, that things were uncertain staff-wise. This was because Mr. Butler was Acting D.D.C. and we were not sure how long we had to let Mr. Bailey know so we could issue the writ so we decided that Mr. Butler would do it. He would not be at District Office.

Mr. Young rang me one morning and said, "Who is to be the Returning Officer", and I said that it would be Butler, and he said "What can we do about it if we don't like it?", and I said, "This is an Administration thing upon our recommendation to the Chief Electoral Officer. I suppose if you don't like it you would appeal to him". He didn't say anything about objecting - he asked a question "what can be done?" and to my knowledge, that is the only time he has spoken to me about Mr. Butler being the Returning Officer.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Young told us that you assured him that Mr. Butler would only be formally appointed and have nothing to do with the elections.

Mr. PETER THOMAS: I cannot recall using those actual words. I might have said, "He would be at District Office and not, the Sub District Office." I did point out it was an administration appointment. He had, at no other time mentioned Mr. Butler. I knew of the antagonism - I didn't think it would affect the main elections in any way.

Mr. BRYANT: As the Senior Local Government Officer here and virtually responsible for the elections in this area,

Mr. BRYANT (continuing): -

have you been aware of any antagonism that has existed between Mr. Young and District Administration staff?

Mr. THOMAS:

Certainly. I think it is common knowledge in town that Mr. Young and not one, but many District Administration staff had not been the best of friends.

Mr. BRYANT:

I want you to understand that we want to get the truth, and part of the truth lies in the background of this situation. Is it your personal opinion that this antagonism is a one-sided affair? Does all the fault lie with Mr. Young or District Administration people as well?

Mr. THOMAS:

To be completely truthful, I think it is a two-sided affair. I may qualify that by saying that I have never seen this antagonism manifest itself openly in any action. I have heard it verbally but I have never seen any action which would be attributable to this disagreement between them.

Mr. BRYANT:

In your experience in the Department, have you come across a similar situation as this?

Mr. THOMAS:

Not on the same level.

Mr. BAILEY:

We have heard that MacIndoe went on patrol and informed the people there was no preselection, and that Mr. Thomas would come along to explain this to the people.

Mr. THOMAS:

At the last Council meeting before the Council meeting - Mr. Young approached me and said he had heard several councillors and many people say they were unsure of what was going to happen and asked me if I would speak to the meeting and clarify the situation. I spoke at length for at least half an hour or maybe longer and I asked the councillors concerned if they had understood what I had said, and whether they appreciated that there would be no change whatsoever in the system of elections. They said that they did and were happy with the situation, after the meeting.

Mr. BAILEY: Did any of them say to you, "We have been told that we are not to political hold ~~public~~ meetings"?

Mr. THOMAS: I cannot recall anyone saying exactly that, but they told me that this was a feeling that they had - and I attempted to correct this.

Mr. BAILEY: Nobody said at any stage Mr. MacIndoe said, "We cannot hold political meetings and cannot nominate"?

Mr. THOMAS: I never heard it from any councillor.

Mr. KAUMI: Mr. Young ~~is~~ was talking about a report. There was a patrol report. How did this report get out to Mr. Young?

Mr. THOMAS: That's what we would all like to know. I have seen the Report since then - I didn't see it before.

Mr. JEFFRIES: This is one our department is particularly interested in. This report that Mr. Young has mentioned ~~had~~ had not then been processed through the Sub District Office.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Young said that the appeal against Mr. Young's nomination was typed in the Sub District Office, and he feels this was significant. He feels that a person who has an appeal should go to some officer for advice, who is not connected with the elections. Do you think this is significant in that the candidate being an indigenous person would go to an officer connected with an election to prepare him?

Mr. THOMAS: I don't think this would be significant. He works at the Sub District Office all the time.

Mr. BRYANT: It is a natural action on the part of the candidate?

Mr. THOMAS: Yes. Mr. Wenman made a statement to us which is locked in the safe at the D.C.U office concerning this, which would be available to the Commission.

Mr. BRYANT: We would like to see it because Mr. Wenman's name has been mentioned.

Thank you very much, Mr. Thomas.

(Mr. Thomas withdrew. Hearing suspended until 9.00 a.m. 20/1/70
at 4.30 p.m.)

Milne Bay & N. to Shawaro at Kava.

20/11/10 - 9.00 am

27.

Mr. KEPHAS HILL BOGAI

Mr. BRYANT: Could we have your full name and occupation please?

Mr. BOGAI:

My name is Kephas Bogai and I am a driver for the Administration.

Mr. BRYANT:

A You wrote a letter to me in which you appealed against Mr. Young's election for Ward 10 on the grounds that Mr. Young did not have sufficient grounds to stand as a candidate, is that correct?—Yes.

Why did you make this appeal?

I know it is against your rule. What you said in your election file—if someone lived in the ward and sleeps there and stays there all the time, he can stand for the ward, but if he is not sleeping or living there, he has no ground to stand in the ward.

Mr. BRYANT:

How long have you known this?

Mr. BOGAI: When I was at Marumtans, Mr. Mark and I knew this before. During 1965 I was at Marumtans. I know that unless I lived in the ward, I could not stand as a candidate.

Mr. BRYANT: You knew that Mr. Young did not live in the town of Alotau?—Yes. When Mr. Young nominated, did you go to the Returning Officer then and say he should not be allowed to nominate?—No. They didn't you do that?

Mr. BOGAI: I thought Mr. Young has got something with his store, and I find out after the election that he has got nothing to do with this store.

Mr. BRYANT: How did you find this out?

Mr. BOGAI: I asked Mr. Weman at the High School. I asked Mr. Weman, I said His Hill

Mr. Young, you got something to do with the store or the Hill Trading Company, and he said, "I don't think this belongs to Mr. Young". He told me that he has something to do with the Hill Trading Company. So I got my point there.

Mr. BRYANT: What did you do then?

Mr. BOGAI:

Then I went and asked Mr. Gibbs, I want to appeal, I reckon this election is no good. He said, "It is up to you, if you want to appeal". So I asked Mr. Gibbs, "Who am I going to see?" He said to see John Gaius, who was down here from the Electoral Office.

So I went and saw John Gaius and John told me to go and see him tomorrow. So next day, I went to John. I found him on the street.

Mr. Moore said, "I reckon this election is no good because I know myself Mr. Young should not be allowed to stand on this ward.

Mr. Moore asked me how I knew, and I said, "He doesn't sleep here". Then who am I going to see next, and he said to see Mr.

Butler so I saw Mr. Butler and He said, "I cannot help you because I am the Returning Officer.

Mr. BRYANT:

Did you make any suggestion as to what you should do?

Mr. BOGAI:

I asked him, "Is it right for Mr. Young to stand in this ward?" I asked Mr. Butler did Mr. Young pay the rent in Aotau town. I found out that Hila Trading Company - the store - is not paying rent - main tax - to the council. Then I found out from Mr. Butler about the rent. He told me Mr. Young was not paying rent.

I told him that I am going to write to Chief Electoral Officer in Port Moresby and appeal so he said, "It is up to you, if you want to appeal". I said in the letter if there is any further information about rent, see Mr. Butler.

Mr. BAILEY:

You wrote your appeal at where?

Mr. BOGAI:

At my house and I took it up to Mrs. MacIndoe, Sub District Office, for typing.

Mr. BAILEY:

Did anybody help you to write the appeal?—No.

Mr. BRYANT:

Mr. Abel says in his letter Returning Officers (people working in the elections) asked you to appeal against Mr. Young's election as a candidate, is this true?

Mr. BOGAI:

No, now I know of these things because when I was at Maranatana and I tried to put myself as a candidate, they knocked me back and I

Mr. BOGAI (continuing) -

and I found out why, and they said I am knew because I was employed at Millers at Misima and because I did not live there, I could not stand. I was there only for ~~the~~ three months and then election came and I tried to put myself as a candidate, but they ~~know~~ knocked me back.

Mr. BRYANT: I want to make this quite clear. Did any Administration Officer at any time say to you, "You should appeal against Mr. Young because he does not live here and he does not ~~pay~~ pay taxes here?----No.

Mr. KAUMI: Kephas, did you at any time after the election result was declared go to Mr. Young and say to Mr. Young that you were complaining about the result because certain officers in the Administration were telling you to lodge your complaint?

Mr. BOGAI: No, I told Mr. Young about Mr. Wenman. He said "How did you find out all these things~~about~~ about me?", I said, "Mr. Wenman told me".

Mr. BRYANT: On the Monday after the elect. a (it was on the Saturday) did you see Mr. Young or did he come to you?

Mr. BOGAI: He came up to my house one evening about 5 o'clock and he aske me. I said, "I am posting a letter to you"(C.E.O.). He said, "What about all these rumours about ~~you~~ you posting a letter to Mr. Eryant?" I said I had. He said, "Who did you find out from about my paying rent?", and I told him Mr. Wenman from the High School, because he was the candidate too.

Mr. BAILEY: Did you say ~~anythin~~ anything to Mr. Young concerning Mr. Gibbe at that time he came to see you on Monday?----No.

Mr. JEFFRIES: On that evidence that has just been submitted, this letter is significant.

(The Committee accepted as written evidence a Declaration by Mr. S.J. Wenman made in the presence of a Justice of the Peace on the 10th day of December, 1969. The statement reads as follows:

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Wenman says here that he approach^{ed} you and suggested that you put in the appeal and that if you would not do so, he would put in an appeal also.

Mr. BOGAI: That is what he told me.

Mr. BRYANT: You said you went and saw Mr. Wenman. Mr. Wenman said he came and saw you.

Mr. BOGAI: I went and saw Mr. Wenman at the trade store. I found him there. I found him first and I talked to him.

Mr. BRYANT: Did Mr. Wenman ask for you to go and see him?—No. There is a conflict here. Mr. Wenman says he approach you himself. I went and sought out Mr. Wenman at the store and ask this question about residential qualifications for Mr. Young?—Yes. And that is when the previous conversation took place?—Yes. We have established the fact that the conversation took place. It is just a question of where.

Mr. KAUMI: Why did you decide to go and see Mr. Wenman? Were you not happy about the result?

Mr. BOGAI: I am not happy about it.

Mr. BRYANT: Is Mr. Wenman a friend of yours?—No.

Why did you see Mr. Wenman — why not some other person?

Mr. BOGAI: Because we were both candidates together.

Mr. BRYANT: Kephas, since you put in your letter of complaint, have any government officers spoken to you about this and asked you what you were going to say before this Investigating Committee?

Mr. BOGAI: No, nobody told me anything since when you answer my letter, and I went and saw them, nobody has told me anything or questioned me on this.

Mr. BRYANT: You showed my letter to Mr. Gibbs and he said keep this because I have a copy on my file?—Yes.

Thank you very much, Kephas.

DIPORE INAINA

Mr. BRYANT: What is your name and where do you come from?

Mr. INAINA: Dipore Inaina and I come from Waga Waga.

Mr. BRYANT: Could you tell us your story about the elections?

Mr. ~~KINNA~~
INAINA: When they come round for election and they want the person's name and when he comes in to ballot booth and this person does not know how to write, then he can ask someone to help him to fill out his ballot paper.

Mr. BRYANT: He asked someone to help him fill out the ballot paper?

Mr. INAINA: Yes. When they came to ballot booth and ballot paper, there 3 or 4 candidates and if someone's name is first, I ask someone to mention this person's name whose name I want for first and second on the ballot paper. I ask him to put Number 1, Number 2, etc.

Mr. BRYANT: Who was the person who marked the ballot paper?

Mr. INAINA: The interpreter, Maurice, marked the ballot paper for me.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you have a friend with you to watch the ballot paper being marked?

-----No.

Was there only Maurice and yourself?-----Yes.

you were you
It says here that ~~Dipore~~ told ~~he~~ could stand for the Daio ward if you owned land there and that you could vote there also. Is this true?

Mr. INAINA: I gave my name for Daio village because although I haven't got land there, my grandfather has land there.

Mr. BRYANT: And his name was put on the list of voters for Daio village?-----Yes,
You live at Waga Waga?-----Yes.

You went to Daio village and you wanted to stand as a candidate, is that correct?-----Yes.

What happened?

Mr. INAINA: The Daio people agreed that I should stand as a candidate and the Patrol Officer said, "You cannot stand as a candidate for Daio".

Mr. BRYANT: What was the Patrol Officer's name?—I didn't know his name.

Mr. JEFFRIES: He is outside, I will bring him in.

(Dipore identified Mr. Ray Moore as the Patrol Officer.)

Mr. BRYANT: When the Patrol Officer said, "You cannot stand as a candidate", did you vote at that place or not?—No.

Did you know if your name was on the roll for that village?—No.

Was it on the roll for somewhere else?—Not at Daio, but at Waga Waga.

Did any government officer say to you, yes, you can be a candidate for Daio village?—No.

Apart from the time you went along to stand as a candidate and was then told you could not stand as a candidate?—Yes, that was the only time.

At the time you went to Daio village, had you voted at Waga Waga?—No.

Did you go back to Waga Waga and vote?—No.

Where did you vote?—I didn't vote anywhere.

Did Mr. Abel talk to you about standing as a candidate for Daio?—No, Cecil Abel did not tell me to nominate for Daio.

Do you understand that if you do not live in a place, then you cannot vote there?—Yes, I understand.

Did you know this before?—No.

When you went to stand as a candidate, Mr. Moore told you that you could not stand because you did not live there?—Yes.

Mr. KAUMI: Why didn't you vote at Waga Waga when you went to the polling booth?

Mr. INAINA: Because I put my name for Daio Ward so I could not vote at Waga Waga. I went up to Daio and was told my name was not there.

Mr. KAUMI: When you wanted to stand as a candidate, did you go up to Mr. Moore and stand as a candidate.

INAINA: He told me to go to Daio.

Mr. KAUMI: Did you in fact try to stand for Waga Waga?

Mr. INAINA: I was told to go to Daio.

Mr. KAUMI: Who told you to go to Daio?

Mr. INAINA: He never approached anybody to stand as a candidate for Waga Wage, but I think I have the right to stand for Daio.

Mr. BRYANT: Do you blame the government because you were not allowed to stand for Daio, or do you realize that you should have found out beforehand?

Mr. INAINA: I did not get across with the government because I did not vote at Daio, but there was a previous meeting at Daio where everybody was there and I put my name for Daio ward and I took this as some sort of guide that I could vote at Daio if an election came up.

Mr. BRYANT: Nobody told you you could stand for Daio, is that right?—Yes. When you filled in this pink slip to hand in to Mr. Moore, was that when Mr. Moore said to you, you cannot nominate?

Mr. INAINA: Nobody had told me to go to Daio.

Mr. BRYANT: When you were told this and you went back to Waga Wage, had the voting been finished at Waga Wage?

Mr. INAINA: When I returned to Waga Wage, the voting finished and the team moved onto another area. I went to Waga Wage ward and they said, "You have to vote at Daio, so I went with the team at Daio."

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you for coming, Mr. Dipore Inaina.

(Mr. Dipore Inaina withdrew.)

Mr. RAY MOORE

Mr. BRYANT: Could we have your full name and title, please?

Mr. MOORE: Raymond Francis Moore - Patrol Officer.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Moore, you were Presiding Officer for the Waga Waga and Daio Wards?

Mr. MOORE: No, that is not correct.

Mr. BRYANT: Which ones?

Mr. MOORE: I was Assistant Returning Officer for the Daio and Waga Waga wards.

Mr. BRYANT: So you were responsible for the conduct of the poll in both these wards?—Yes.

There has been a complaint that a Waga Waga man from Laio was told he could stand in the ward there, but that he would have to vote there also and he refrained from voting at Waga Waga and proceeded to Daio. He was told here that regardless, he could not stand because he did not live there. Can you tell us what you know about this?

Mr. MOORE: I think it is section 19(2) of the Ordinance which states that if a person owns land in a ward or he is liable to pay taxes, he can be enrolled as an elector in that ward and thus, he is entitled to nominate and vote. Mr. Cecil Abel approached the patrol at Waga Waga and inquired about this, he said he had a friend who wanted to stand in the Daio ward because/his ownership of land under Section 19(2). I informed Mr. Abel of Section 19(2), also I gave to him a Form 3 - Enrolment Form. I presume he gave it to Dipore. At Daio, Dipore approached the desk where I was sitting with the Presiding Officer and the poll clerk and the retiring councillor and I endeavoured to ascertain how he wished to enrol as an elector by asking him various questions, did he live or own land there. He told me, no, and I considered him not to be eligible to be a voter or to nominate.

Mr. BRYANT: This instance at Waga Waga where Mr. Cecil Abel approached you, did you have any conversation at all with Dipore?—No.

Mr. BRYANT: Was the first time you saw Dipore, when he attempted to enrol and nominate for the Daio ward?

Mr. MOORE: No, I did see him at Waga Wage. He was pointed out to me, but the first time I spoke was when he approach me at Daio.

Mr. BRYANT: And you rejected his enrolment and nomination on the ground of that he did not live or own land there?

Mr. MOORE: I rejected it because his replies to the questions which were put to him were both in the negative and therefore, he had no grounds to be enrolled.

Mr. BRYANT: And apart from this particular instance, you had no previous conversation with him at all?

Mr. MOORE: I did not recall speaking to him about the elections.
One other thing, this incident that we are talking about is in the report that was written.

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you, Mr. Moore.

(Mr. Moore withdrew.)

DARUME

Mr. BRYANT: Could we have your full name and /& your village please?

DARUME: Daruma, and I come from Waga Waga.

Mr. BRYANT: Do you remember the time when the government people came round to take all the people's votes in the election?----Yes.

Did you go up and vote?----Yes.

Can you read and write?----I can write.

Tell me what happened when you went along to vote.

DARUME: ~~my eyes were~~ I left my glasses at home
The time I went ~~I was~~ not strong enough to write down /and I told
Maurice to write down, first time, No. 1 Cecil and second time,
No. 2, Pima.

Mr. BRYANT: What did Maurice do?

DARUME: I saw him put down Seb~~o~~ for No. 1.

Mr. BRYANT: How could you see this ~~far~~ if your eyes are bad?

DARUME: I just looked very closely and he put only No. 1 against Seb~~o~~.

Mr. BRYANT: What did you say to him? Did you say, "That is wrong"?

DARUME: I didn't say anything.

Mr. BRYANT: Did he change the ballot paper?----No.

Was anyone else there when Maurice marked the ballot paper?

DARUME: No, only myself and Maurice.

Mr. BRYANT: When you told him he marked it wrongly, he did not change it?

DARUME: No, I didn't tell him that he marked it wrongly.

Mr. BRYANT: Why didn't you tell him it was wrong.

DARUME: I forgot to tell him. I just showed him which to mark and walked away.

MR. BRYANT: Did anybody tell you that if you could not see very well, you could take a friend along who could read and write and watch the ballot paper being marked?—No.

Did you tell anyone about what Maurice had done?—No.

Did Mr. Abel know that this paper had not been marked properly?

Did you tell Mr. Abel?

DARUME: No, I did not tell anybody. I just went out and I told my husband what had happened — that the interpreter had marked ~~Seb~~ and not Cecil No. 1, and the talk has spread from that.

MR. BRYANT: Did anybody else in the village say this had happened to them too?

DARUME: Only two women.

MR. BRYANT: Thank you very much.

(Darume withdrew.)

SINE LOTA

Mr. BRYANT: What is your name and where are you from?

SINE LOTA: My name is Sine Lota and I am from Waga Waga.

Mr. BRYANT: Do you remember the time of the election?—Yes.

What happened.

SINE LOTA: At the time of voting in the election, I told the poll clerk (Maurice) that I wanted Cecil Abel No. 1, but instead he put Sebu No. 1.

Mr. BRYANT: How do you know?

SINE LOTA: I asked Maurice to give me a pencil but he would not give me a pencil.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you tell him you could write?—No.

He marked it for you and he marked Sebu No. 1 and not Cecil?—Yes.

SINE LOTA: Maurice asked me for No. 1 choice. I said Cecil, instead he put Sebu, then he asked me again who is No. 2. I said Sebu, and he put Cecil Abel's name No. 2.

Mr. BRYANT: What did you do about this?

SINE LOTA: He folded the ballot paper, gave it to me and I put it in the box.

Mr. BRYANT: Why didn't you say, "That is wrong"?

SINE LOTA: I was ashamed to make a noise about it.

Mr. BRYANT: Was there anybody else other than you and Maurice?

SINE LOTA: No, just the two of us, myself and Maurice.

Mr. BRYANT: And you didn't say anything to Maurice?—No.

Thank you very much.

(Sine Lota withdrew.)

MAURICE TOWASAI

Mr. BRYANT: What is your name and job?

Mr. TOWASAI: Maurice Towasai. I am on the election team as an interpreter.

Mr. BRYANT: You were helping people vote in Waga Waga?—Yes.

Do you know some of the people from Waga Waga can read and write?

Mr. TOWASAI: Some can read and write and some, they don't know how to read and write; old men and old women, they come to ask me. I just read out ~~the~~ the names of the candidates as set out and which one for No. ~~first~~ 1 and which one for No. 2, and they say something and then I write their No. 1 on that.

Mr. BRYANT: How do you know if they cannot read or write?

Mr. TOWASAI: Because they don't know how to write on the paper.

Mr. BRYANT: You try them first?

Mr. TOWASAI: I ask them when they come up and some say - old women / say, "We don't know how to write", and I do it for them.

Mr. BRYANT: You know a woman called Sine Lota from Waga Waga?—Yes.

Did you ask her if she can read or write?

Mr. TOWASAI: She knows how to write and read.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you mark her ballot paper for her?

Mr. TOWASAI: No, I didn't mark it for her. People staying in mountains don't know how to read or write.

Mr. BRYANT: Sine Lota says you marked her ballot paper?—No.

How about the old lady who cannot see very well? Did you mark her ballot paper?—No, I didn't.

Who marked her ballot paper for her?

Mr. TOWASAI: She ~~marked~~ it herself.

Mr. BRYANT: She says she cannot see - her eyes are bad. She said you marked her ballot paper.

Mr. TOWASAI: She said she had glasses.

Mr. BRYANT: She said she left her glasses home.

Mr. TOWASAI: She had glasses.

Mr. BRYANT: You didn't mark either of their ballot papers?

Mr. TOWASAI: No. Anybody who knows how to write and read, I leave it to them.

Mr. BRYANT: Was there anybody else with you when you helped anybody or just yourself.

Mr. TOWASAI: There were officers very close to us officers watching me - I cannot do it alone.

Mr. BRYANT: Who was the Presiding Officer?—Ray Moore.

Did Mr. Moore mark any ballot papers or did you?

Mr. TOWASAI: No, I did mark them all.

Mr. BRYANT: And there was just you?—Yes.

Did any of these people who could not read or write bring my friend with them?

Mr. TOWASAI: No, Husbands and wives usually come together and the husband comes in and then the wife comes in - they vote separately.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you know that the law says that the presiding officer must always mark the ballot paper with a poll clerk as a witness, or if a person wants to bring a friend, it must be the presiding officer and the friend as the witness? Did you know this?

Mr. TOWASAI: Yes. When a man came in who could not read or write, I told the patrol officer and he watched me mark the ballot paper.

Mr. BRYANT: You marked the ballot paper in the presence of the presiding officer?—Yes.

Mr. KAUMI: Where do you come from?

Mr. TOWASAI: Waga Waga, Bohutu.

Mr. KAUMI: This councillor from Wagga Wagga - Sebu - do you know him well?—Yes.
He is a good friend of yours?—Yes.
Do you know Cecil Abel?—Yes.
Do you know the other two candidates?—Yes.
But you know Sebu very well?—Yes.

Mr. BAILEY: Is he a relation?

Mr. TOWASAI: Not a relation, but he is a good friend and ~~thoroughly~~ I live near him.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Who is the Member of the House of Assembly there?—Cecil Abel.
Good man?

Mr. TOWASAI: Yes, he works hard for the people. He stands for the Milne Bay District.

Mr. BAILEY: Who told you to mark the ballot paper?

Mr. TOWASAI: Mr. Moore told me to mark the ballot paper for anyone who could not read or write, but I must do it correctly.

Mr. KAUMI: If one of these two women said who they wanted, you would write it down according to their wishes?—Yes.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Who did that woman vote for?

Mr. TOWASAI: I don't know. She voted for Cecil, I think. — those two women.

Mr. KAUMI: Those two women — Darume and Sine Lota — have said that when they came up to the polling booth, you were acting as a poll clerk. They said to you that they wanted Cecil Abel as their No. 1 choice and that you in fact marked the ballot papers for them.

Mr. TOWASAI: I didn't mark it for them. They wanted Cecil Abel, but they marked it themselves.

Mr. BRYANT: You didn't mark their papers?

Mr. TOWASAI: No, because I know they always go in the church, they read the book they can read and write. Only the people who come from the hills cannot.

Mr. BRYANT: Maurice, if one of these people from the village said to you, "I want Cecil No. 1, would mark No. 1 against Sebu?"

Mr. TOWASAI: I would only mark Cecil No. 1

Mr. BAILEY: Are you friend of Cecil?—Yes.

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you, Maurice.

(Maurice Towasai withdrew.)

Mr. RAY MOORE (RECALLED)

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Moore, we have had two ladies from Waga Waga, both of whom are literate. One states that she cannot read unless she has her glasses. She left her glasses at home. The other said she was not given the pencil and she did not like to make a noise; so in both cases, Maurice marked the ballot paper. They both say that they asked Maurice to mark No. 4 Cecil Abel and Maurice put down No. 1, Sebu. Maurice denies this. Can you tell me the situation at the polling table - who physically marked the ballot papers and whether there was a witness present?

Mr. MOORE: Maurice was given instructions before the elections when he signed his undertaking to act as poll clerk/interpreter that he had to do his duties properly. If they wanted assistance, I instructed him three or four times through the elections to make sure that anybody who could mark their own ballot paper - do not take the pencil away from them, I explained to him the way it was done.

Mr. BRYANT: Was there anybody else apart from Maurice and the voter?

Mr. MOORE: In most cases, there was not.

Mr. BRYANT: ...t Maurice and the voter?—Yes.

Are you aware that the Directions on the Conduct of Elections ~~section~~ states that the presiding officer shall mark the ballot paper in the presence of either the poll clerk or a literate friend nominated by the voter, so there is always a witness?

Mr. MOORE: I was not aware that the presiding officer had to mark the ballot paper.

Mr. BRYANT: Are you in possession of the document: Directions for the Conduct of Local Government Council Elections?—Yes.

I assure you this is a fact. If this has happened, these elections were conducted incorrectly. You have left yourself open. Allegations have been made and there is no witness to this. This is put in the directions specifically to protect the presiding officer and the voter. This in fact did not happen and this is why these allegations are

Mr. BRYANT (continuing) -

being made and we are having difficulty in proving that this in fact did not take place. I think in future elections, I would make quite sure for my own personal protection, that the ~~presiding~~ officer personally marks the ballot paper in the presence of the poll clerk or the literate friend nominated by the voter.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Prior to the election, did anybody give you instructions on how to run elections?

Mr. MOORE: Yes, before the elections, we were given a briefing by the Returning Officer, Mr. Butler.

Mr. JEFFRIES: And he didn't mention this fact?

Mr. NOGRE: I didn't recall him mentioning it, no.

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you, Mr. Moore.

(Hearing suspended from 10.55 a.m. until 1.30 a.m.)

Mr. PETER EZZY (K.B. MISSION) - 11.40 a.m.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Young mentioned your name during the investigation yesterday and I am not sure in what context. I presume he spoke to you this morning.

Mr. EZZY: Yes, he advised me of this.

Mr. BRYANT: Would you please tell us what you know about this?

Mr. EZZY: As you know, I run the Vocational School here. Last year, we had 45 boys in first and second year. I maintain the school with outside contracts. I had a disagreement with Mr. Butler over the price of various contracts and a lot of the members of the Executive Committee felt that they were fair and so we kept getting contracts. After this meeting and discussion, I did not feel the same easiness with the gentleman. I felt as if this was something to be put up with in business. We started with an overhead, we were not able to do all the ordering completely and so we had worked out an arrangement that I did a labour quote and have supplied materials. As you can imagine it had its ups and downs, especially in regard to the allocation on their side of things to the various votes and there was further misunderstanding there. I didn't feel it was my business to go into their office and say this goes here and this goes there. I was not approached in any way. There was an attack at a council meeting on the school for carelessness with council funds. I had my own order book here and an allocation should be going to different places. We felt that the other councillors should be put in the clear on the matter and we made it open to the council for discussion. It was discussed ^{ed} - the financial aspects - and nothing was said by the advisers. At the open meeting, quite a bit was said. I heard that at the closed meeting of the Executive, they stripped me down to size. I think the point that concerned me most was a seemingly prevailing attitude ⁱⁿ ~~had~~ a statement by Mr. Butler concerning Council activities. He had been doing a lot of work on the estimates and after my little inquiry I was waiting to see another gentleman concerning further business with the council and there were people

Mr. EZZY (continuing) -

here - myself, Mr. Butler, a Papuan clerk. Kamila was doing the estimates. He is the chief and recently went to sea. The gentleman concerned ~~wasn't~~ expressed the opinion to me that he was going to run the Council differently.

Mr. JEFFRIES: What did he actually say?

Mr. EZZY: The gist of it was that he was doing the work on it. This involved quite a lot of work, because he did this he said, "I am going to run the Council - finish". That was his statement to me, to the best of my recollection. "I do all the work and I am going to run the council, that is the finish!"

I wasn't in any position to reply to that statement, but I didn't feel very comfortable, because looking at it from the school point of view, we were quite dependent on Council work and he knew it and I did ~~not~~ feel concerned, I assure you.

Mr. BRYANT: Who, in your opinion, should run the Council?

Mr. EZZY: Every so often there are Council meetings. The Administration has sent advisers and my terminology of an adviser is that he gives advice and there has to be restraint, I would say, if the decisions do not go his way.

Mr. BRYANT: Is Mr. Butler the Council adviser?

Mr. EZZY: He was then.

Mr. BAILEY: The Administering Adviser was Gibbs and Butler, being the A.D.C., would be the Local Government Adviser. When was this statement made? July 1969.

Had he been acting A.D.C. then?

No, normally Gibbs would be doing it, but Butler was doing it.

Mr. EZZY: He was the adviser at the meetings which I sat through.

Mr. JEFFRIES: At the beginning you said there was some certain ill feeling. It is because of this?

Mr. EZZY: He tried to draw my into line regarding prices. I don't receive complaints from other men. I discussed the prices I was giving, in regard to the contract work for the Council (carpentry). We had done work on two buildings and we are at present putting up a community centre and other buildings. We have been doing the whole of the fabrication including the building to give every aspect of training to the boys who fall into this category, the best we can give them. In this position, the school is very vulnerable.

Mr. BRYANT: Who does your costing?

Mr. EZZY: I do my own costing.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Butler was objecting to the labour costs?

Mr. EZZY: Per week, it is \$110.

Mr. BRYANT: How much labour was involved in that?—\$500.

Mr. BRYANT: What is the labour cost per hour?

Mr. EZZY: I work on about \$1 a day per person and \$50 per week for myself and I give and take as it warrants.

Mr. BRYANT: Labour costs are based on \$1 a day?

Mr. EZZY: Yes. I work myself with 15 boys, this gives us reasonable returns. It isn't fabulous.

Mr. BRYANT: This would be the lowest cost for the area?

Mr. EZZY: Yes. Contracts were turned into tenders. This was good - it kept the school clean. We had the control of Council work.

Mr. BRYANT: You had to tender in competition?

Mr. EZZY: This was the next best thing.

Mr. BRYANT: How has this affected the price structure?

Mr. EZZY: We haven't changed it at all.

Mr. BRYANT: Have there been any complaints about labour costs under this tender system?

Mr. EZZY: Works quoted \$3,800, another Papuan quoted \$2,000, I tendered \$2,154.

Mr. EZZY (continuing) -

It came to the Tenders Board and the results were published. I won the contract. The first man quoted \$1,900 labour cost only and the school was reasonably well equipped as a team.

Mr. JEFFRIES: This is a mission, or are you a private contractor?

Mr. EZZY: The school is a mission.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Did you take on these outside contracts?

Mr. EZZY: It provides two things - training and income. They want carpentry training. The Council set-up was ideal. We were very fortunate. We had a good training programme. We built this place just down there. We fitted this in with the other work. We have done the water wells around the place.

Mr. BRYANT: Are you still winning tenders under the tender system? Has your cost structure remained the same as it did in the time Butler complained about the cost structure?

Mr. EZZY: *I couldn't go any lower-*
Yes. /I was advised to stick at it - if I lost the tenders, I lost them.

Mr. BRYANT: Would you repeat again in front of whom Mr. Butler said, Elpum "I am running this Council"?—Kamilla Onpe.

Was anybody else present?—No.

What are your relationships with Mr. Butler now?

Mr. EZZY: He is charming and I am reserved.

Mr. BAILEY: Regarding the elections, have you got anything to say concerning the conduct of the elections - anything you are aware of? Do you know anything concrete about this? Were you involved in this yourself, come into contact with any of it, or heard any complaints about what had happened during the election?

Mr. EZZY: I have heard plenty of talk.

Mr. BAILEY: Where from - village people or Europeans?

Mr. EZZY: Europeans and Alotau people - local people. Papuans living here.

Mr. KAUMI: I cannot understand who Mr. Butler was trying to get at when he said, "I am running the Council". There must be something which happened prior to this statement. He must be getting at someone - there must be a cause for this.

Mr. BAILEY: Did you have an argument over the contract price?

Mr. EZZY: We just had a discussion regarding the contract prices—he said that they should be lower and I said "I cannot go any lower. If you can get a contractor to do better, the only thing to do is to get it". We made \$43 clear in the first year - this is cutting it pretty fine.

Mr. BRYANT: Why did he come out with this statement?

Mr. EZZY: It is a fairly well-known fact that Mr. Young and Mr. Strang and Mr. Butler did not agree on a lot of estimates that were drawn up in the Council meetings. One incident which was fought quite strongly - I couldn't see the business reasoning behind it - was that \$6,000 was to be allocated for contracts funds for community centres, so the people outside could see that the council was putting something into the district. It was scrapped. Mr. Young and Mr. Strang and some other Papuan councillors opposed it.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Who advised it would be scrapped?

Mr. EZZY: The councillors wanted the community centres at Sineada, Nigila and Daio for the replacement of a truck, if needs be. This is the understanding I got. It was their own resource. They drew the cash out and were going to use it. I am just bringing this up as a point. I have done Sineada, Nigila has been scrapped. There is no money.

Mr. JEFFRIES: What is the actual point you are making?

Mr. EZZY: I brought this up as a reason why Mr. Butler, Mr. Young, Mr. Strang were not agreeing on things and how they were not running the Council.

Mr. JEFFRIES: You had money for the estimates which the Council wanted for community centres, and they were advised not to put these in with the money that was there for this?

48(B)

Mr. EZZY: Yes. When they thrashed it out, the money was O.K. in last year's estimates, but the tax money has not come in. I don't know the follow up to the story.

Mr. JEFFRIES: And this would be written into the Council minutes?

Mr. EZZY: For sure. The July meeting - the same meeting as the statement was made - I sat in on the meetings.

Mr. BRYANT: This ill-will between Mr. Butler and Mr. Young has built up.

Mr. EZZY: This is just an illustration.

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you, Mr. Ezzy.

(Hearing suspended until 1:30 p.m.)

CLETUS GWAMANONOAI (ALOTAU GUEST HOUSE) - 12.45 P.M.

Mr. BRYANT: Would you tell us your full name and occupation?

Mr. Gwamanonoai: Cletus Gwamanonoai, I work at the Cameron Club.

Mr. BRYANT: Do you want to make this statement of your own free will?

CLETUS: Before the voting - about 4 o'clock on Friday - Mr. Gibbs went down to the Club and I was working in the Club. He called out to me so I came to him. He said that there was going to be an election tomorrow (Saturday) and he read out the names and candidates. Mr. Gibbs said to me, "You must not vote for any of these Europeans - you must only vote for the native candidates". He didn't name Mr. Young, just not to vote ~~for~~ for any of the European candidates here. That is all.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Was there anybody else present? — No.

Any other Club members in the Bar?

CLETUS: He called me and I went outside because there were a lot of people in the Club.

Mr. JEFFRIES: What language did he speak to you in?

CLETUS: He spoke in English.

Mr. JEFFRIES: What did he say to you in English?

CLETUS: I just came down for work and 4 o'clock, he called me and said, "Tomorrow is ~~Friday~~ Saturday, election day. Do not vote for any Europeans".

Mr. JEFFRIES: Did he say why?

CLETUS: I didn't ask him anything.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Did Mr. Gibbs have anybody in mind?

CLETUS: He said, "Do not vote for Dennis Young". Having said that, later on, he named Mr. Young.

Mr. BRYANT: How many candidates were there in the election?

CLETUS: Dennis Young, Kephas, Stan Wenman, Bill Strang, Miller.

Mr. JEFFRIES: How did Mr. Young hear about this?

MR. CLETUS: I told Mr. Young.

Mr. JEFFRIES: You are a friend of Mr. Young?

CLETUS: I was once employed by Mr. Young.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Where do you come from?

CLETUS: From Fergusson Island.

Mr. BRYANT: Nobody was present at any time when these statements were made?—Yes.

Why did you pick you and not other people in the Club?

CLETUS: I don't know why I was called out.

Mr. BRYANT: Were there other people present in the Club who were eligible to vote?

CLETUS: No. He would not know because these people must be eligible to vote — they came down and voted while I was still working.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you talk about this thing that Mr. Gibbs told you with other boys in the Club?

CLETUS: No, except Mr. Young.

Mr. BRYANT: This would be a natural thing to discuss. Were you told not to say anything or not?

MR. CLETUS: I was told not to spread this thing about — people not to vote for Mr. Young — by Mr. Gibbs. Mr. Gibbs just pulled me out and said "Do not go and tell other people — just you".

Mr. JEFFRIES: Are you quite sure that no other government officers were there?

CLETUS: Mr. Gibbs went down first and I was talking to him, and then he was followed by Mr. MacIndoe.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Mr. Gibbs did not say anything in front of Mr. MacIndoe?

CLETUS: Mr. MacIndoe was standing listening while he was instructed not to vote.

Mr. JEFFRIES: Was Mrs. Gibbs there?

CLETUS: No. There were a lot of people inside the bar, but they took me outside.

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you very much, Cletus.

Q. Now, do you know if there was any discussion at that patrol in which you were present concerning the election or the election of a mayor? A. Not that I can recall. I did speak to the assistant chief about it, but he said that there were no further elections held in the village and they were all by direct election.

Q. Now, do you know if there were any political meetings in the villages of Alton?

A. I suppose all the patrols used to inform them about the elections, to whom they were to preferential voting. That I did. While acting as a patrolman I did state that villages where free election increased more on male and more on females - I said that there was nothing wrong with preferential. Anyone who was fit, capable of being a councilor - just because the village had incorporated, didn't mean no reason why they could not nominate and if you up to them you can tell the people why they felt they should be councilors and especially conduct their own campaign.

Q. Now, does that mean they don't stop presentation of political meetings at all? A. No, I do not think so. I do not think they would stop political meetings or discussions prior to the election. I do not think they would stop political meetings upon election, so not too long before the election.

Q. Now, do you usually have one and a half or patrol but I was informed that there was a regular one patrol, Mr. Whitehead and a regular one patrol, Mr. Johnson. Q. What about the other patrols? A. There were about 12 or 13 men included in

Q. Now, do you know if there is a recent patrol report that on the 1st of January, 1948, there was a regularization of government, citizens had the right to nominate and elected him to nominate to replace Mr. Young.

Mr. THOMAS MacINDO

Mr. BRYANT: Could we have your full name and designation?

Mr. MacINDO: Thomas Carslaw MacIndo and I am the Assistant Patrol Officer.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. MacIndo, it has been alleged that a patrol in which you were involved carried out about a fortnight before the election, told the people that there were to be no further elections held in the period and they were not to discuss elections.

Mr. MacINDO: This is not true.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you give any political education in the villages at all?

Mr. MacINDO: The purpose of the patrol was to inform them about the elections, to train them in preferential voting. This I did. While talking about preselection I did state that villages where preselection happened, once at Daio and once at Kilakana - I said that there was nothing wrong with preselection. Anyone who was in fact capable of being a councillor - just because the villages had preselected, there was no reason why they could not nominate and it was up to them to tell the people why they felt they should be councillors and virtually conduct their own campaign.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you tell them they must stop preselection?—No.

Did you discuss political meetings at all?—No.

Did you at any stage tell the people they were not to hold political meetings or discussions prior to the elections?—No.

Did you keep nominations open right up to ~~next~~ one hour before the polling?

Mr. MacINDO: Yes, it was continually broadcast when I was on patrol that I was in the area, also a circular was sent out. Mr. Gibbs sent out a circular with the election programme. There were about 20 of these handed out in the village.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. MacINDO, did you put in a recent patrol report that on the other side of the Bay, a deputation of prominent citizens had approached Father Moore and asked him to nominate to oppose Mr. Young.

Mr. MacINDO: I did.

Mr. BRYANT: Where did you get this information from - Father Moore?

Mr. MacINDO: From an ex-councillor, Telaka. He told me he'd approached Father Moore, who is himself a councillor and asked him if he could stand in Ward 29 to oppose Mr. Young. I later asked Father Moore if this was correct. He said it was. He later told Mr. Young it was incorrect and he later reaffirmed it in front of Mr. Gibbs, ~~MacIndo~~, Mr. Butler and Mr. Duras-Wells.

Mr. BRYANT: So, he both denied it on one hand and agreed on the other?—Yes.

Where is Father Moore?

Mr. MacINDO: He is at present at Hagita.^x

Mr. BRYANT: Isaac Tamby who is the sitting councillor for Lananeanene Ward wanted to stand for the same ward again. His intention to nominate for this ward was known. Did you know this?—Yes.

Did he vote in that ward or another ward?—At Gabagabuna.

Was he told to do this or did he do this of his own accord?

Mr. MacINDO: At Gabagabuna, the people were assembled at the polling place. I told them I was going to call names from the census. If they didn't want to vote, they didn't have to and then I proceeded to call names. I didn't actually know Isaac Tamby by his name, but I knew him as a councillor by sight as a councillor before. I called the names. The Tamby family is fairly large - a dozen or more names in a suitable age group which I called out and he approached and took the ballot paper. I was calling the names, the presiding officer was initialling the ballot papers and handing them out and it was not until he had voted that Mr. Young approached and he said he wanted West Irianese to vote. I noticed Isaac standing with the West Irianese and I said, "Did you just vote?", and he said yes. I said, "I am sorry, I think you made a mistake - the reason you vote here is because you cannot nominate for Lananeanene. I will clarify this with the returning officer this evening". So I cleared it up with the returning officer.

Mr. MacINDO (continuing) -

He said that Isaac could not, and I had to advise him accordingly.

I doubt whether Mr. Tamoy could have stood at Ianeneanene because he did not live there. He is on the roll at Gabagabuna. He had previously lived at Ianeneanene, his wife had a house there.

He was on the roll and voted at Gabagabuna.

Mr. BRYANT: He is not entitled to be on the roll for more than one place. He ~~xxxxxx~~ has no entitlement to nominate for anywhere else except Gabagabuna.

Mr. BAILEY: This matter mentioned by Cletus about Mr. Gibbs saying in the Alotau Club not to vote for Europeans. Later on Mr. Gibbs repeated this and mentioned Mr. Young's name. You were supposed to have been present at the time this was said. Do you recall this?

Mr. MacINDO: No, Cletus is the bar boy.

Mr. BAILEY: Information was given to us and we called Cletus and he said this.

Mr. MacINDO: Mr. Gibbs speaks the same language as Cletus, but I have no recollection of this being said in my presence. He always speaks to him in his own language - gosiana.(?)

Mr. JEFFRIES: The patrol where you interviewed Father Moore - when was that completed?

Mr. MacINDO: I have the report .. (Report submitted to the Committee.)

Mr. JEFFRIES: There are statements inside this patrol report which were reported to people outside the Administration before this report was submitted. Do you have any idea how that occurred?

Mr. MacINDO: ~~xx~~ The patrol report sat in the office for a number of weeks after it was finished.

Mr. JEFFRIES: So anybody could have had access to it?—Yes.

Mr. BRYANT: Is it normal practice for anybody to have access to patrol reports?

Mr. JEFFRIES: There are not a public document. ~~xxxxx~~ It was completed on 12th November and the report was submitted to the District Office on

Mr. JEFFRIES (continuing) -

3rd December, which means that somewhere in that time, someone had access to that report.

Mr. BRYANT: Where did you leave in in the office?

Mr. MacINDO: It went to the typist and then I went on another patrol.

Mr. BRYANT: So it was still in her possession when you came back?

Mr. MacINDO: It was typed ready to be signed. The A.D.C. had not committed on it until 3rd December. It was written on 14th. In reference to those notes about Father Moore: immediately after I had finished this patrol on Saturday morning, Mr. Young approach me in his store and he took me into the back room and closed the door and made certain allegations that there were certain people going to stand against him in Ward 29. He said they were Mahuru Mark, Bondai Pita and Father Moore, and I told him that would be correct because I had heard the same thing when I was on patrol.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Young made these remarks after you had got back from patrol?---Yes. The report hadn't been printed at that time?

Mr. MacINDO: No, due to things he said at the time, I wrote it immediately after.

Mr. KAUMI: Was William Tamby in the area of your patrol during the election?

Mr. MacINDO: No, our patrol covered Kalaba and Fuhute electorates.

Mr. BRYANT: Were you in Alotau on polling day?---Yes.

Were you aware that Mrs. Gibbs was outside the polling booth on election day asking the women to vote?

Mr. MacINDO: She most certainly was not. Not while I was at the polling booth. There was only one polling booth. She came down and voted while I was there. She certainly did not tell anyone not to vote for Mr. Young.

Mr. BAILEY: Were you a polling official on that day?---Most of the day, yes.

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you, Mr. MacIndo.

(Mr. MacIndo withdrew.)

Mr. ESKENIA TAKIRI TAUPIRI

Mr. BRYANT: What is your name and where do you come from?

Mr. TAUPIRI: Eskenia Taupiri, and I come from Naura.

Mr. BRYANT: You were elected as a councillor to Ward 16, is that right?—Yes.

Where do you live?

Mr. TAUPIRI: I live at Naura.

Mr. BRYANT: Which ward is Naura?

Mr. TAUPIRI: Ward 16.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Tamby says you live at Ward 21.

Mr. TAUPIRI: ~~I have~~ I have a coffee and coconut plantation there, my father lives, my wife and children live permanently at Naura and I lived there for 16 years, and my children were born at Naura and attend school at Naura.

Mr. BRYANT: Why would Mr. Tamby say you didn't live there?

Mr. TAUPIRI: He is an ex-councillor and he might be jealous. He made an appeal.

Mr. BRYANT: Do you think anybody has told him to do this?

Mr. TAUPIRI: Maybe that is the case, because he came up yesterday and said, "I give up, you are ~~the~~ elected now. You are the councillor - I will not approach the people".

Mr. BRYANT: Thank you very much.

(Mr. Taupiri withdrew.)

Mr. DOUGLAS NELSON BUTLER

Mr. BRYANT: You are aware of the allegations that have been made. Would you like to make a statement?

Mr. BUTLER: It is rather difficult because I am aware that allegations have been made, but I don't know if there is any evidence.

Mr. BRYANT: You were present when Mr. Cecil Abel made these.

Mr. BUTLER: I cannot say that Mr. Abel made an allegation. He was given to understand, he heard.

Mr. BRYANT: He alleges that "Mr. Young was elected in the face of strong and determined opposition on the part of D.D.A. officers who were Returning Officers".

You were the only Returning Officer. He alleged this.

Mr. BUTLER: I certainly did not oppose Mr. Young. In fact when he called for assistance to make up his mind to which ward he would stand for, I gave him every help I could. As it turned out, the advice I gave him was wrong.

Mr. BRYANT: Did he come to you for advice?

Mr. BUTLER: He rang Peter Thomas. Peter spoke to me him on the phone and arranged for a meeting that morning so that all the officers concerned with the election could go through the Handbook of Conduct of Local Government Elections and whilst I was there, Mr. Young talked about withdrawing from Ward 29 and standing in Ward 10. I spoke to him on the phone, read him the sections of the Handbook concerning withdrawal of nominations and asked him on what grounds he would consider standing in the town. He mentioned 19(3), 55(1) of the Ordinance as relates to land in the town. I suggested he come and see me and withdraw his nomination and make a new nomination. He had asked me to assure him that his declaration that he was eligible for Ward 10 was correct and this I said I couldn't do. Where he was a person liable to pay rates on the town, if it came to a Court case, I thought it would be an interesting one.

Mr. BUTLER (continuing) -

I pointed out to him that it was his declaration and I was bound to accept it. That was the advice I gave him. He then took the forms, signed them and tore up his nomination for Ward 29 and nominated for Ward 10.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Abel says that Mr. Young made it quite clear that he would not withdraw his nomination for the Regional Ward 29 unless he was certain his nomination for Ward 10 could be accepted. The returning officer gave this assurance, accepted his nomination for Ward 10 and on the strength of this, Mr. Young tore up his nomination for Ward 29. Is this correct?

Mr. BUTLER: It is a fairly long statement - I cannot give a yes or no answer. Mr. Young wanted my assurance that he was eligible to stand ~~for~~ the town. I told him I could not ~~give~~ him an answer on his eligibility but that if he made the declaration, I had to accept it. So he made the declaration, I accepted it and he withdrew from Ward 29. I tried to keep myself completely removed from it.

Mr. BRYANT: Were you aware that Mr. Young approached Mr. Thomas and objected to you as Returning Officer?

Mr. BUTLER: Yesterday morning (19/1/70) at 9.30.

Mr. BRYANT: Before the patrols went out, you were responsible for the conduct of the elections. You just stated that you went through the Directions for the Conduct of Local Government Council Elections before the polling teams went out.

Mr. BUTLER: Yes - paragraph by paragraph.

Mr. BRYANT: Are you aware that it states that a person who is unable to read or write will have his ballot paper marked by the presiding officer in the presence of a poll clerk or a literate friend?

Mr. BUTLER: No, I am not aware of that, because I don't think that is the exact wording of it.

Mr. BRYANT: Are you aware that a voter does not sign his ballot paper in the presence of only one person?----Yes.

Are you aware that only the presiding officer or his assistant, or an officer authorised, shall mark that ballot paper?----Yes.

Are you aware that at one of these elections, to our knowledge, that such a person did not mark the ballot paper, that the ballot paper was marked by an interpreter, who was also appointed as a poll clerk?

Mr. BUTLER: Only from what I heard in here yesterday.

Mr. BRYANT: But you went through these directions?

Mr. BUTLER: Yes, from page 1 to the last page. I spend a full day, also checking the forms.

Mr. BRYANT: Are you aware that Mr. MacIndo, when he came back from the patrol, made a report in which he stated that certain persons had approached Father Moore asking him to stand against Mr. Young?

Mr. BUTLER: Yes, I ^{had} heard this. I saw it in the patrol report when it was submitted shortly after the elections.

Mr. BRYANT: Did the patrol officer report this to you immediately after he came back?----Yes.

Also that Mr. Young had approached him over this?

Mr. BUTLER: Yes. I think it was in the back room of Mr. Young's store. He told me the next morning. I said he should not get involved in these things. It was up to the people.

Mr. BRYANT: Did you at any time ~~persuasively~~ prevail upon Mr. Kephas ^{Bogai} to stand against Mr. Young for Ward 10?

Mr. BUTLER: Certainly not. Mr. Bogai approached me in my office before the election. He said, "What do I do about the appeal?". I said, "I think you should see Mr. John Gaius and he will tell you what to do. I cannot advise you because I am the returning Officer", and he went away.

Mr. BRYANT: Are you aware of any maximum coercion used against Mr. Mahuru Mark to oppose Mr. Young in Ward 29?

Mr. BUTLER: I could not visualize it.

Mr. BRYANT: Were you aware of talk that Mr. MacIndo had told people in the villages through his electorate that they could ~~not~~ not hold political meetings and could not have preselections?

Mr. BUTLER: I heard this shortly before ~~the~~ lunch on the day of the Council meeting and Mr. Peter Thomas came back to the District Office and told me that there was some confusion in the minds of the people that two councillors at least had said they thought Mr. MacIndo said there was a new system of elections. This appeared to be the important point and I asked the councillors to go and tell the people there were no changes. I then spoke to all the officers and straightened them out, but they had to be very careful about how they put these points over. I did hear from Peter Thomas that there would be no more preselections and I pointed out to the officer involved this was a matter of politics throughout the world.

Mr. BRYANT: Is Mr. MacIndo familiar with the area in which he patrols?

Mr. BUTLER: Reasonably well. He has been doing administrative work on the building of roads, etc. His seniority is 16-18 months.

Mr. BRYANT: Has he had much training in local government council elections?

Mr. BUTLER: There have been no elections since he has been here. He has been Assistant Patrol Officer for about 18 months.

Mr. BAILEY: I presume when Mr. MacIndo did the pre-election patrol, Mr. Gibbs gave him a preselection briefing?

Mr. BUTLER: I gave him verbal instructions - Mr. Gibbs gave him written instructions.

Mr. BAILEY: You did not mention preselection verbal instructions?

Mr. BUTLER: No, I saw no reason except it was part of the politics.

Mr. KAUMI: Mr. Young and Mr. Abel objected to your appointment as Returning Officer for this council on the grounds that you made a statement - I don't know where you made this statement - ~~but it is in his statement~~ (Mr. Abel doesn't say in his allegations the nature of the statement). We also have another statement from a witness saying you said, you were doing all the work and that you would continue to run the Council and the Council affairs. Is this a fact?

Mr. BUTLER: E hatically, no. For 2½ years, I have been on this council, verbally saying to them, "You must do the work and run your affairs". It goes completely against the grain to be accused of the opposite thing.

Mr. BRYANT: You deny the statement?

Mr. BUTLER: It is possible that I said I do all the work, but the thing is, it is completely against what I believe in to say a government officer runs a council.

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Butler, I think it is fair to say that this investigation has examined the allegations made and there is very little corroborative evidence. It is also fair to say that this investigation body has found a real sense of difference between Administration officers, yourself and Mr. Gibbs in particular, and Mr. Young. Can you explain situation why this has occurred, because in our view this ~~exists~~ exists.

Mr. BUTLER: I will admit there is a difference of opinion between Mr. Young and Administration officers. It is very difficult to give reasons why. I have tried to obviate it. I have not succeeded, obviously.

Mr. BRYANT: There is always a basis for this and we are trying to find out what it is.

Mr. BUTLER: Anything I say is supposition - I have no evidence to back it up. It is just something that has happened and it doesn't seem to me a concrete thing. I have my own beliefs as to why it has happened.

Mr. BRYANT: There is a clash of personalities?

Mr. BUTLER: It has developed. We are being attacked all the time.

Mr. BRYANT: Do you say that the Administration is being attacked, or individuals within it?----Both.

You feel yourself that you are ~~such~~ the subject of attacks by Mr. Young, but you cannot give any basis for the background?

Mr. BUTLER: No, I don't know why.

Mr. BRYANT: It is also obvious to the investigating body that certain phases of the elections have not been conducted according to the instructions, that certain omissions have occurred that should not have occurred. Whether this is through ignorance on the part of the officers or through laxity on the part of the officers is yet to be determined. For example, in one instance, in particular, a poll clerk marked the ballot papers by himself without any other officer being present or without the voter being asked to produce somebody to be present as a witness, and doubts have arisen as to exactly how that poll clerk marked these ballot papers. Neither side can prove, so it is a doubt in everybody's mind.

Thank you, Mr. Butler.

(Mr. Butler withdrew.)

Mr. ABEL (RECALLED)

Mr. BRYANT: Mr. Abel, apart from Mr. Tamby who has not turned up yet, and Father Moore, we have seen everybody that you wished us to see. Before we tell you what our feelings on this investigation are, have you anything further to add.

Mr. ABEL: Yes, I think it would be best for me to sum up.
I feel that sufficient evidence has been given in this hearing to show that interference with the electoral process has taken place and this is, I feel, a reflection on the impartiality of electoral officers and has done damage to people's attitude - their whole attitude to elections. It also will affect people's confidence in the integrity and impartiality of Administration officers and this is a very serious thing. The point I want to make is that the evidence we have given - myself and others here - is only a fraction of what has been taking place. In other words, this one isolated instance is only part of it. It can wreck not only people's faith in elections, but in the whole system of local government councils. I feel that once the voters get the idea that Administration officers are unlawful in this, can manipulate elections, can exclude candidates they dislike and can force their will on the councillors, then you have two things coming up. Either, they will withdraw and lose all confidence in elections, and local government most likely - or they will fight the local government and say this is dominated by whites, we will have our own local government - and this is what you have in the Gazelle Peninsula.
This is what lies behind this. I feel it is relevant to the Committee - this is what has to be borne in mind. What is happening here is happening right throughout the Territory. This interference in council elections, which is what you had to deal with, is a wide-spread malady. Administration policy through the direction of the Department of District Administration aims to retain tight control of local government. When an officer says that this is his business and he is going to run this, it is not a personal opinion - this is what the Secretary of the Department of District Administration intends to do.

MR. ABEL (continuing) -

I do not want to enlarge on this because this is only the background to what I am saying, but in support of this, I think the Committee must agree that the animosity shown to Mr. Young is not a personal animosity, which arises directly between a clash of interests between strong-minded councillors, which included and looked to Mr.

It arose
Young on the one hand and those council advisers who stood for Administration policies and found they could not control and dominate this group. I will start this by an instance.

A councillor who has been for one term - one year - Gadossisi, in personal conversation with me intimated that he was not so close to Mr. Young and Lebasi and Bill Tamby as he used to be. He said, "No, ← that is true. The Council adviser told me that I was in danger being in Mr. Young's store and that I should be careful". I thought this was true and as I drew away from him I said, "Don't you realize that you are now in the council adviser's store?". He said, "This is not the situation now."

I give this by way of illustrating the existence of these young people whose existence is normal in any Council. They had this in the House of Assembly - this is normal - and must be accepted for local government councils. The clash is normal. It is only when the clash arises in local government councils and through the superior authority of the local government advisers, they are able to exclude candidates or attempt to exclude candidates - that this thing becomes a serious matter.

As regards this Committee, I feel that we have the background to this underlying malady in elections. Since this report will be given to the Administrator, I want to make it quite clear here that the main cause of this trouble still remains to be dealt with.

At the same time I also feel that you must bear in mind that the remedy decided on by the Administrator ^{relate} very closely to your assessment of the seriousness of the allegations.

I am profoundly disturbed and so are many others, not only in this district but my colleagues in the House of Assembly in whose electorate this malady is also rampant.

Mr. ABEL (continuing) -

I am equally certain that there are many Administration officers who are aware of the situation and the possible repercussions.

Why else would the Senior Local Government Officer on two separate occasions, as it has been submitted, emphasise and insist that the Electoral Ordinance be followed and adhered to.

In drawing up your Report, Mr. Chairman, and still more important in drawing up the public statement that you intend to give out, I feel certain that you will bear in mind that the people most vitally concerned are the voters. It is their interests that you serve primarily - you must allay their suspicions and fears and must make it clear that so far as you realize, this will not happen again, that where mistakes have been made they will be exposed, that you have given full and impartial consideration to the allegations, that you may pass the people's report in the national legislature on their behalf and that those who have assisted this hearing in giving evidence will be adequately protected from future discrimination or intimidation.

Mr. BRYANT:

Firstly, I would like to give an assurance, and I think the fact that Mr. Jeffries belongs to this area - give an assurance that none of the people that gave evidence will suffer in any way because of this. You can accept this assurance from us. I speak for all the Committee when I say that evidence that we have heard has largely been unsubstantial evidence, but it is obvious that something is wrong. In the case of both Mahuru Mack and Sephas Bogai, they say that at no time were they ever approached by any Administration officer - they deny this categorically. They were questioned/in the presence of Mr. Butler. The man from the Club made allegations against Mr. Giob and cannot substantiate this, again because there were no witnesses. The two ladies from Waga Waga made these statements and were quite straightforward in their evidence, but again there were no witnesses to this, so the evidence before this Committee is virtually unsubstantial in all cases.

It is one man's word against another.

Mr. BRYANT (continuing) -

Yes, but it is obvious that malpractice has taken place in the case of one particular ward - only one person marks the ballot papers.

This in itself is a breach of electoral practices, because it takes away protection from the polling official and the voter.

We are very disturbed at the situation which exists here. It is a very unhealthy situation which has spread, I believe from personal animosities to affecting such things as elections and this quite obviously has happened and it is our intention that this will stop and this will be in the report to the Administrator. We do not see how any charges can be made against any person on unsubstantiated evidence, but we do believe malpractice has taken place in the elections and we fully intend that this will not occur again.

There is conflicting evidence all round,

Mr. JEFFRIES: Mr. Abel, you mention the conditions as they exist now. If they are allowed to continue, this will bring into doubt the impartiality of Administration officers. Am I to infer from this, at the present time you consider that government officers have been impartial and do have the respect of the people?

Mr. ABEL: This depends entirely on the individual officer. They did not have confidence in one officer in the past. But provided individual officers maintain their integrity, this fear would not exist. It would only be against individual officers and not taken as a whole.

Mr. BAILEY: I want to point out that this allegation in respect of Mahuru Mark - Mr. Young himself, when he was making his statement, said that he did believe that when Mahuru question him on it, he said he had not been approached by Administration officers. As far as one of the other allegations was concerned, Kephas being put up to appeal against him by D.D.A. officers, even to the making of the appeal - Mr. Butler advised said that when Kephas went to see him about the appeal, he ~~told him~~ to go and see Mr. Gaius from Mr. Bryant's office. The appeal was made out by himself and he went and asked Mrs. MacIndoe to type it out.

Mr. BRYANT:

The evidence of the two women from Waga Wage, we believe what they say because it was the particular area where it has been proven that electoral procedures have not been followed - that malpractice has taken place. It is obvious that malpractice has taken place, it results between clashes of personalities and if this is removed, things will be better all round and this is our intention to make the report.

With respect to a press statement, what I intend to do is make a statement to the effect that allegations have been made against the conduct of elections in the Milne Bay area and that we have come down here and investigated these allegations that have been made by you and that the report on this investigation will go to the Administrator. I think this is only fair - I don't feel we should make a statement about what we are going to give the Administrator without him having seen it.

It is our desire to see that the voter is fully protected and also the polling officials. If the polling officers had been clear on their instructions, these allegations could not have been substantiated. Thank you.

(The Committee proceeded, at 3.15 p.m., to Dais to interview Father Moore.)

FATHER J. MOORE (AT DAIO) - 3.40 p.m.

Mr. BRYANT: There is one point that is bothering us. Mr. MacIndo tells us that when he was on patrol, a number of village people had approached you and asked you to stand in the election, because they did not want Mr. Dennis Young to be elected. Is this true?

FATHER MOORE: Mr. MacIndo told/he had heard of this report and he asked me then was it true, and I told him that no one at all had approached me - it had not been mentioned to me by any people that they wanted me to stand. The only time there was one occasion when I came back from Sagirai. A man called Tolaka - I think he is a village leader - said to me, "What about standing for the Council". It ~~had~~ had never entered my head.

Mr. BRYANT: Did he mentioned Mr. Young at all when he made these proposals to you?

FATHER MOORE: No, Mr. Young's name~~s~~ was not mentioned on that occasion, but the impression I was given was that they would want me in order to have Mr. Young out. It was only an impression. Thinking back, I am not sure if it was actually said or not. It might have been that they just wanted another European in. That was the first time anything had even been mentioned to me about standing for the council. A week later I was out at Naura at the opening of the church and one of the councillors came up to me and he said, "I believe you are standing for the Council", and I Said, "You have to come right out here to hear what you are doing". Those were the two occasions - at Kilikilana and Naura.

Mr. BRYANT: What Mr. MacIndo had heard was that you had been asked to stand.

FATHER MOORE: He told me at Waga Wage after these two occasions and he told me that he had heard this rumour somewhere in Sagirai. He said, "Is it true?", and I said, "Not at all". He had heard the story, taken it to be a either fact, and/included it in his report or mentioned it somewhere.

Mr. BRYANT: We just wanted to establish the validity of Mr. MacIndo's statement because you were the only one who could verify this.

FATHER MOORE: What surprised me about it was that I never ever mentioned it to Mr. Young, but I think that particular councillor, Garesisi - I had always regarded him as a friend of Denis Young and it ~~now~~ struck me as odd, and that is why I am not sure whether he was suggesting that I come in in order to keep Mr. Young out.

MR. BAILEY: In your travels, do you hear any talk against Mr. Young's presence in the Council, his actions as a councillor, reaction against him from the local people, for instance, the sort of thing that used to happen before the council became multi-racial and after Mr. Young became a member in the Council?

FATHER MOORE: No, I would say to the contrary. I would have thought from what I had heard that Mr. Young was popular in the Council. That is why it surprised me.

MR. JEFFRIES: Would you say he is popular in town - in Alotau?

FATHER MOORE: No, definitely not, but he is in the villages. I understand that some months ago, he lost all his agencies - T.A.A., Patair, Shell - here as a result of clashes with the District Officer and if this would not make him very kindly disposed to the Sub District Office.

FATHER MOORE: I am pretty sure that the Sub District Office was responsible for him losing all these agencies. A circular was put in complaining about the lack of service. He has still got the Bank of New South Wales agency.

MR. BRYANT: Thank you for talking with us, Father Moore.

(Hearing concluded at 3.50 p.m.)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. 7 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by T. C. MAGINDOE A.P.O.

Area Patrolled Part Ealeba Coast Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans R. Nehmy A.P.O.

Natives Maurice Towasi

Duration—From 7/10/1969 to 10/10/1969

Number of Days 4

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 13/8/1969 to 15/8/69

Medical 19

Map Reference Fourmil Samarai Milinch Gehua

Objects of Patrol To upgrade the section of wartime road from Dabidawa river to Kilakilana village

Director of District Administration,
PO. T MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

GFB/BT

67-4-21

Division of District Administration,
KOMEDOBU. PAPUA.

2nd February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
the ~~Local~~ Milne Bay District,
Division ALOTAU,
Department of the Administrator,
Government.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 7/69-70

Your reference 67-7-1 of 30th December, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. R. Nehmy, Assistant Patrol Officer, A.P.O. to part KALASA Census Division.

2. Considering comments by the Milne Bay District Commissioner, Alotau, Mr. Nehmy's first attempt at patrol report writing is quite creditable; however, there is little value in simply reporting that the people are unwilling to work on the road. Information of this nature should be accompanied by reasons why such an attitude exists, together with sound recommendations on the action required to resolve the situation.

C.C.

Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

M. W. G. LARSEN,

Acting District Commissioner

(S.J. PEARSALL)

a/Secretary,

Department of the Administrator.

C.C.

Mr. R. Nehmy,
Sub-District Office, Assistant Patrol Officer, Alotau.
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67-7-1

If calling ask for DNB/sm

Mr.

Division of District Administration
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District

67.4.21.

(7)

30th December, - 59



The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO. 6, 1969/70

I attach two copies of a report by Mr. Nehmy, A.P.O.

2. Covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Alobau make all necessary comment on this report as the patrol is more fully covered by the report of the Patrol Leader Mr. MacIndoe.

3. A very good first effort.

W. J. G. Lambden
W. J. G. LAMBDEN.
Acting District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner, Alobau

c.c. Mr. Nehmy, Assistant Patrol Officer, Alobau.

67-1-1

RHG/mm

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

(6)

24th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 7 - 1969/70.

R. NEHMY, ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

Attached please find the original and two copies
of a report written by R. Nehmy, Assistant Patrol Officer,

2. This is Mr. Nehmy's first patrol and hence his
first attempt at report writing. The effort is creditable.
The report would have been improved had Mr. Nehmy backed
up his statement regarding Mahuru Mark's dissatisfaction
with the Milne Bay Council and Councillor Young with more
detail including the reason for Mahuru's discontent. The
same applies to the statement about the unwillingness of the
people to work on the road. The patrols task is to find out
WHY- and suggest ways to remedy the situation.

3. Mr. Macindoe is still working in the area and con-
tinues attempts to get the people to work. If success is not
forthcoming then the matter will be put before the next
meeting of the Milne Bay Council on the 5th November, 1969,
in an attempt to resolve the matter.

4. I commend Mr. Nehmy for a good first attempt in
this sphere of his duties.



R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. R. Nehmy,
ALOTAU.

Mr. T.C. Macindoe
ALOTAU.

(5)

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER:- 7 of 1969/70.

SUB DISTRICT:- Milne Bay

DISTRICT:- Milne Bay

COUNCIL AREA:- Milne Bay

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:- T. C. Macindoe

DESIGNATION:- Assistant Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED:- Part Ealeba Coast

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL:- R. Nehmy
Assistant Patrol Officer.

Maurice Towasi
Interpreter.

DURATION OF PATROL:- 7/10/69 - 10/10/69.

NUMBER OF DAYS:- 4.

DATE AND DURATION
OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL
TO AREA:- 13/8/69 - 15/8/69 3 days.

OBJECT OF PATROL:- To upgrade the section of wartime road from Dawadawa river to Kilakilana village.

MAP REFERENCE:- Fourmil Samarai Milinch Gehua.

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU SPECIAL PATROL NO. 7 OF 1969/70

TUESDAY OCTOBER, 7th, 1969.

Departed Alotau 1500 hours by speedboat through rough seas. Arrived Gwawili village (Ealeba Coast) 1530 hours. Set up camp in Gwawili Community Centre.

WEDNESDAY OCTOBER, 8th, 1969.

Heavy rain all night, ceasing at 1230 hours. Left Gwawili for Wagawaga. On arrival at Wagawaga discovered that tractor was without fuel. Had wished to bring it back to Gwawili. Walked back to Gwawili, arriving 1700 hours.

THURSDAY OCTOBER, 9th, 1969.

Heavy rain ceasing at 1200 hours. Morning spent in discussion with Muhuru Mark. 1300 hours left for inspection of road to Labe Labe returned 1500 hours for projected meeting with villages. Meeting not held due to non-arrival of villagers.

FRIDAY OCTOBER, 10th, 1969.

Meeting villagers 0800 hours. Mr. Macindoe spoke

of:-

1. The road and benefits it would bring
2. Unity
3. Independence.

Only 30 people present, but well received. No questions asked but after meeting villagers sat in small groups discussing what they had been told. 0930 hours departed for Dio, seeking Councillor Matthew Paul. Unable to find him. Investigated a fire which destroyed 158 coconut seedlings. Dispute settled to satisfaction of all parties.

Arrived Gwawili 1330 hours. Boat arrived from Alotau 1400 hours, returned to Alotau 1430 hours.

Patrol Stood Down.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(3)

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO. 7 1969/70.

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL:-

The time spent in the area was too short to allow me to form any accurate views on the political feeling in the area.

The Councillor at Gwawili, Muhuru Mark, seemed reasonably well informed on issues concerning his ward and Constituents.

Muhuru expressed the view that the people are unwilling to work on the road. this was brought home quite clearly by the attendance at the meeting at Gwawili Community Centre.

Muhuru also expressed dissatisfaction at some of the administration of the Milnc Bay Local Government Council, and in particular Councillor Dennis Young.

The people seem too remote from the problems facing this country, and appear content to continue as they have been doing. I sensed little desire for improvement among the villagers.

ECONOMIC:-

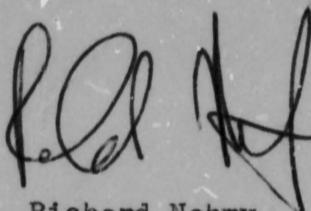
The only comment that I can make on this topic is that people seem to be working fairly industriously on their copra, but then again many coconuts were seen alongside trees, rotting.

SOCIAL:-

The Gwawili Community Centre is a focal point for any meetings or social activities held, but these seem to be very few indeed.

MISCELLANEOUS:-

The people seem extremely unwilling to work on the road. Whether this will last, I cannot say.

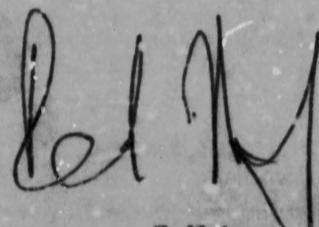


Richard Nehmy.
Assistant Patrol Officer.

(2)

REPORT ON SPECIFIC OBJECTS OF PATROL

1. The Wagawaga tractor was without fuel, and therefore the anticipated start on roadwork was unable to be made.
2. The villagers did not enthusiastically receive the idea of working on the road.
3. An inspection of works needed on the road did not disclose any new works which had not been anticipated.


R. Nehmy
Assistant Patrol Officer.

P

EALEBA CENSUS DIVISION





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

A

District of..... MILNE BAY Report No..... ALOTAU NO. 7 - 1969/70....

Patrol Conducted by R. H. GIBBS Assistant District Commissioner.....

Area Patrolled..... Part North East Coast Census Division.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil.....

Natives..... 2.....

Duration—From 22/9/1969 to 26/9/1969.

Number of Days 5.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... / 6/1969.

Medical / /19.....

Map Reference..... Milinch of Gehua.....

Objects of Patrol. 1. Attend Council Executive/Finance Meeting.....

2. Inspect Garuahi Airstrip. 3. Inspect road route Awaiama/Annie Inlet
4. Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

..... District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-4-8

GFB: JMC

67-4-8

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KOENGOMI. PAPUA.

20th November, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 7/69-70.

Your reference 67-7-1 of 5th November, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. R.H. Gibbs, acting Assistant District Commissioner to part North East Coast Census Division.
3. This brief, informative report reveals a generally pleasing situation.
4. No further comment is required.

(T. H. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

C.O. Mr. R.H. Gibbs,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA-8.

Teleph. no.

Teleg.

Our Reference..... 67-7-1

If calling ask for

M..... DNB/sm

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
M Milne Bay District



10th October, 1969
5th November, 1969

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOB

Enclosed is the latest issue and copies of a
ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 7. 1969-70

Two copies of the above special report are
forwarded for your information.

I have no comments.

F. G. Driver
F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

67-1-1

RHG/nm

(6)

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

10th October, 1969

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 7 - 1969/70.

Attached in triplicate please find copies of a
patrol report together with Camping Allowance claim in
respect of a recent patrol to the Maramatana Council Area,
by R. H. GIBBS.

R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

(5)

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER:- Alotau No. 7 of 1969/70.

SUB DISTRICT:- Milne Bay.

DISTRICT:- Milne Bay.

COUNCIL AREA:- Maramatana.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:= R.H.Gibbs.

DESIGNATION:- Assistant District Commissioner.

AREA PATROULED:- North East Coast Census Division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL:- Kimona Walo
Local Court Magistrate.

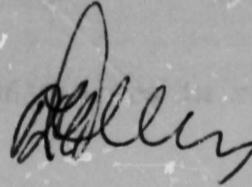
DURATION OF PATROL:- 22/9/69 to 26/9/69.

NUMBER OF PATROL DAYS:- 5.

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST
D. D. A. PATROL TO AREA:- April/June, 1969, 41 Days.

OBJECT OF PATROL:-
1. Attend Council Executive/Finance meeting.
2. Check Garuahi Airstrip and Awaiama/
Annie Inlet road.
3. Routine Administration.

MAP REFERENCE:- FOURMIL OF GEMUA.



R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner.

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 7 - 1969/70.

MONDAY 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1969.

Departed Alotau 0200 hours per m.v. "Managuna". Arrived Garuahi 1000 hours. Unloaded "Marsden-matting". Inspected Airstrip. Per outboard with Local Court Magistrate to LAVORA, TOPURA, WAMAWAMANA, TAUPOTA NO.1, and TAUPOTA NO.2, Slept Garuahi.

TUESDAY 23rd SEPTEMBER, 1969.

Discussions with Council President, V. Guise and Works Manager. Council office. By outboard with Local Court Magistrate to KEIA, ANNIE INLET, (IAPOA NO.2), POROTOMA, HUHUNA and GUGA. Returned Garuahi and attended Maramatana Council Executive/Finance Committee meeting and attended to Council books.

WEDNESDAY 24th SEPTEMBER, 1969.

Council correspondence and books. Drew up PUNI PUNI Plantation books. Attended first meeting of Council Trading Licence Committee. 1300 hours - walked to Awaiama and followed new road route proposed by President V. Guise between Awaiama and Annie Inlet wharf. Walked back over surveyed route. Returned and slept Garuahi.

THURSDAY 25th SEPTEMBER, 1969.

Departed Garuahi at 0500 hours for WAGAHUHU arriving 0930 hours. Talk on developments in Papua and New Guinea and their significance. By outboard to BIWA where talked with a handful of people. Proceeded to RONANA and spoke with Councillor Norman. Arrived East Cape at 1300 hours. Talk with people on Political and economic development. Slept East Cape.

FRIDAY 26th SEPTEMBER, 1969.

Departed East Cape at 0630 hours in rough seas for Alotau arriving 0930 hours.

Patrol Stood Down.

(3)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO. 7 - 1969/70

SITUATION REPORT:- MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA.
PART NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION.

POLITICAL:-

The time spent in the area was too short to allow me to form an accurate view of Maramatana peoples stage of development from a National or Central government level. Without doubt men such as Vernon Guise, Prout Kabekabe, Cecil Mark, and Gibson Duluvina have a good idea of the significance of the House of Assembly and have formed their own opinions, even though it be from a distance, of the causes and remedies of many of the Territories pressing problems. These local leaders, especially Vernon Guise are kept well informed of national developments by John Guise, Speaker of the House of Assembly. Their views, ideas and beliefs are also strongly influenced by the Speaker. I am, however, uncertain of the extent to which the local leaders are able to impart their knowledge to the villagers. It is apparent that many leaders are suffering from frustration due to the village peoples inactivity in the economic sphere as I received numerous requests to "talk to the people and make them understand that they must work if we are to get anywhere".

The Local Government scene is most certainly satisfactory. The people are in full support of their council and their council returns the relationship in like manner. The Council operates as a Council and I am pleased to report that the Councillors, especially the Executive, have attained a high degree of responsibility. The Council is an effective body.

ECONOMIC:-

Reports of increased coconut plantings in the area were heard. The Council purchase of Puni Puni Plantation the airstrip at Garuahi and the North East Coast road link from Puni Puni to Annie Inlet are all designed to foster economic development.

SOCIAL:-

Two Welfare officers held a Womens Leadership Course at Garuahi during the patrols stay in the area. The course was attended by representatives of all mainland villages and was quite successful.

MISCELLANEOUS:-

The HIOGE land dispute (Distroff's 35-6-36/35-3-1 of the 14th July, 1969 refers.) was enquired into and I was told that the people were still attempting to sort out amongst themselves what in fact the correct position is..

R. H. Gibbs
R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

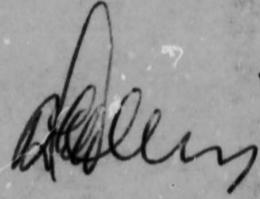
(2)

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO. 7 - 1969/70

AREA PATROLLED:- PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA -
NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION.

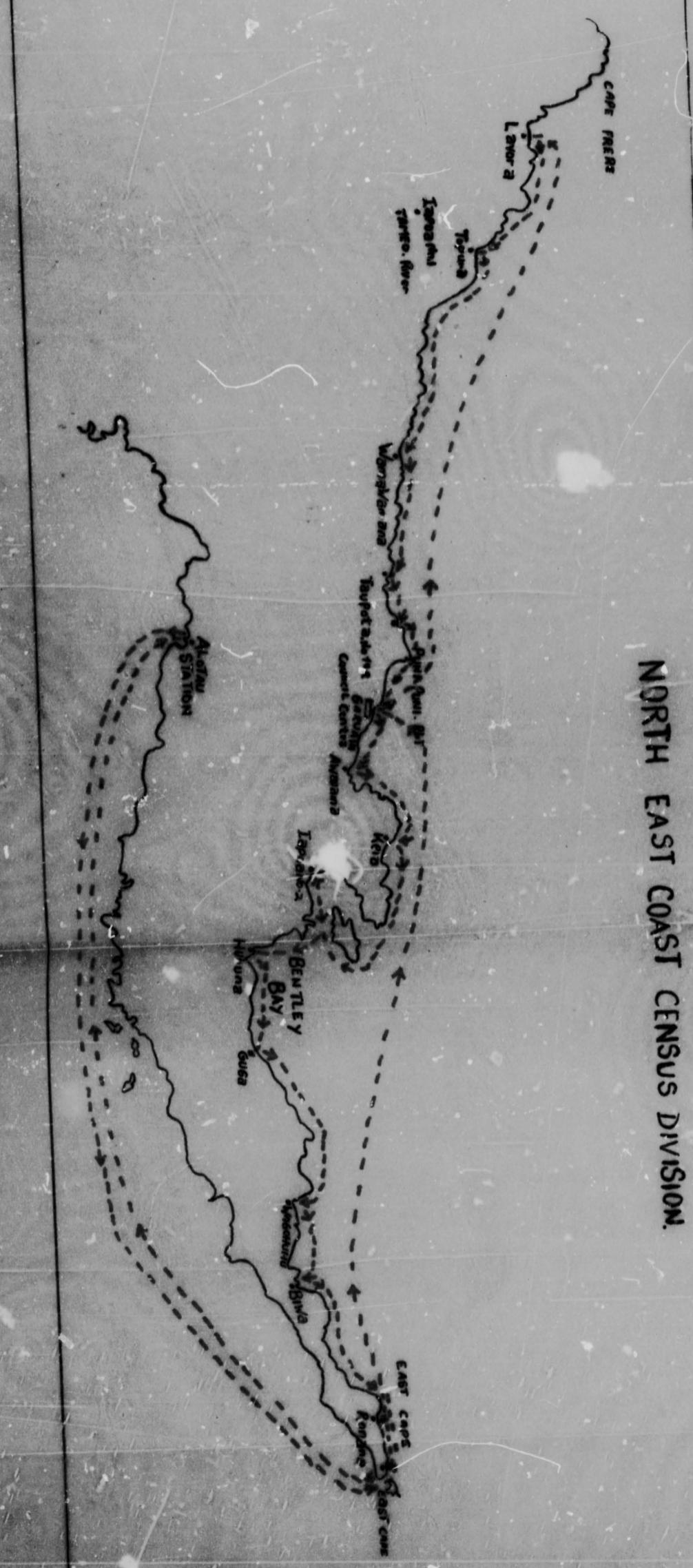
REPORT ON SPECIFIC OBJECTS OF PATROL

1. The Council Executive/Finance meeting was attended and its work satisfactorily carried out. The financial books for the Funi Puni Plantation venture were drawn up and given to the Clerk and the first meeting of the Trade Store Licensing committee was held and successfully determined and granted a number of licences.
2. The Airstrip at Garuahi was inspected and work was found to be progressing well.
3. Local Court Magistrate, Kimona Walo, accompanied the patrol and was available to the people of all villages from LAVORA to EAST CAPE. He determined a number of cases.
4. The road route proposed by President V. Guise from Awaiama to Annie Inlet was inspected and found to be a superior proposition to that route surveyed by a surveyor earlier this year. The President was told to go ahead on his route. I am currently investigating the use of a disc plough to facilitate the speedy completion of this road.



R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner.

NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MILNE BAY Report No..... ALOTAU 8 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by..... Wasangula Noel Levi Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled..... Part North East Coast Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil.

Natives..... Mr. J. Apini Local Government Assistant.

Duration—From..... 20./10./1969 to 23./10./1969.

Number of Days..... 4

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... /9/1969.

Medical / /19

Map Reference..... Milinch of Gehua.

Objects of Patrol..... (1) Familiarisation visit (2) Land Complaint Investigation
(3) Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....

GFR: MJ

67-4-16

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Konedobu. Papua.

18th December, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 8/68-70:

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 26th November, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. W.N. Levi, Assistant District Officer to part of NORTH EAST COAST Census Division.

This well written report contains a thoughtful assessment of the need to overcome the existing attitudes of apathy and disinterest in change and self-help activities. While the general tenor of the report is somewhat gloomy, Mr. Levi does provide some indication of the action required to rectify the situation.

A good piece of work.

c.c.

Mr. W.N. Levi,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

Whilst political education is a continuing process, it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67-7-1

If calling ask for

Mr. DNB/sm

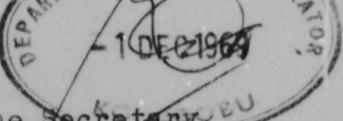
67.4.16.

Division Department of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

(17)

26th November, 1969

The Secretary, EU
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO.8. - 69/70

I forward two copies of the above report and comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Aletau.

2. The Assistant District Commissioner's comments cover the report adequately.

3. Perhaps Mr. Levi's conclusions are a little on the gloomy side as developments in the Maramatana Council over the past two years have been most encouraging as a number of Councillors, other than the President, become more aware of their duties and responsibilities. Whilst outwardly it may appear "a one man hand" in fact the Council can, and does, act as an effective unit during its President's absence.

4. The Council has suffered from several changes of Adviser during the period in which they have taken over Puni puni Plantation and this has without doubt caused a breakdown in implementing the planned development and operation of the plantation. As Adviser Mr. Levi will have to spend considerable time ensuring that the plans set down by the Puni puni budget are followed.

5. Payment for labour on Rural Development Works projects is a problem common to most areas in this District. In some it has been overcome by token payments on either a weekly or contract basis. The roads constructed by the Maramatana Council have been done under a token contract system.

6. I agree with Mr. Levi that his major task is to overcome the apathy which is still evident although not now so strongly evident as it was two years ago.

7. A very well written report containing a good assessment of the area and indicating Mr. Levi's ability. I expect to see much good work from this officer.

W. J. G. LAMBDEN.
Acting District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner, Aletau.

Mr. Levi, Acting District Officer, Aletau.

In regard to the various position regarding the ownership of land mentioned in the alluded land dispute. Advice will soon be passed to you.

67-1-1

RHG/nm

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

29th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU 8 - 1969/70.

NORTH EAST COAST (PART) W. N. LEVI.

I attach in triplicate the above mentioned patrol report together with claim for camping allowance.

2. This is Mr. Levi's first visit to the Maramatana area. I commend him on producing a most readable and interesting report. He has put considerable thought and effort into his evaluations even though the patrol was restricted to only a short period around the council headquarters his conclusions are well drawn. The shortcomings of some Councillors in shouldering more responsibility and participating in Council affairs on behalf of their people cannot be laid at the Presidents feet. This disability can be rectified, especially in light of the Presidents voiced concern on the matter, by Mr. Levi and other officers working with the more aware Councillors (i.e. V. Guise the President, Cecil Mark, Frout Kabekabe and Gibson Duluvina) to train and encourage those Councillors who do not participate to a satisfactory extent at present. The process of political education at village level must be carried out simultaneously with Councillor training and encouragement.

3. Mr. Levi's comment under the "Economic" section of his situation report is not indicative of the whole area. The people have planted some new palms but efforts probably appear insignificant when compared with development in Mr. Levi's former District, New Ireland.

4. The Council has drawn up a "Punipuni" "budget" which they must endeavour to at least maintain - if not better. There is, and will be a continuing need for the Administrative Adviser to be closely involved in all aspects of the Punipuni project.

5. Mr. Levi and I are currently researching the possibility of the Council purchasing a heavy duty double disc plough, a multi-disced harrow and a patrol grader to facilitate road construction in the area. The equipment I think will cost in the region of \$2,000. but with the current allocation of R.D.F. to the Council together with its own contribution I am hopeful of the road and airstrip projects receiving the benefit of sensible machinery in the near future.

6. I am instructing Mr. Levi to enquire of Mr. E. Evennett of Samarai the current position regarding the ownership of all land mentioned in the alienated land dispute. Advice will then be passed to you.

...2..

(10)

7. Mr. Levi is to depart on a full patrol of the Maramatana area on the 4th November, 1969.

R. H. Gibbs

R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

Please advise when you will be "Managing" on the 20th October, 1969, and proceed to Republic. Make yourself known to the Council President, Mr. T. G. G. and the Council staff.

c.c. Mr. N. Levi, ~~Chairman of your first~~ to familiarise
Acting District Officer, Council for whom you will be
be of ~~ALOTAU~~.

Please follow up the land dispute as per paragraph
6, above and advise me in due course.

3. The "Manager" will wait at Garutu on the morning
of the 2nd October, to pick you up. On your way back
to Alotau call on Bill and request R. H. GIBBS' visit date by
Mr. J. Jones or our file Assistant District Commissioner.
An appropriate notice will be issued and if in fact
Inter-Council action is taken against the remaining oil
the plantation manager of the corporation will advise.
Any legal action however will have to be initiated by
Mr. G. Levi.

4. The "Manager" will wait until you have completed
the above mentioned investigation but must not be held up
unduly as "Manager" must be back at Alotau by P.M. on the
23rd October, 1969.

5. I wish you successful journey.

9

67-3-2

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

RHG/nm

14th October, 1969.

(9)

Mr. N. Levi,
Acting District Officer,
ALOTAU.

- PATROL INSTRUCTIONS -

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 8 - 1969/70.

Please depart Alotau aboard m.v. "Managuna" on the 20th October, 1969, and proceed to Garuahi. Make yourself known to the Council President, Mr. V. Guise and the Council staff.

2. The purpose of your visit is to familiarise yourself with the Maramatana Council for which you are to be appointed Administrative Adviser. You should assist the Council in any matters which require assistance. Mr. J. Apini, Local Government Assistant will be able to show you the books etc. which require checking by yourself at the end of each month. The books have been checked to the end of September.

3. The "Managuna" will call at Garuahi on the evening of the 22nd October, to pick you up. On your way back to Alotau call at BIWA and investigate the complaint made by Mr. J. Guise on our file 35-3-1 dated the 7th October, 1969, and take appropriate action. If Mr. Frank Fryke is in fact interfering in Mr. Guise's arrangements for the running of the plantation warn him of the consequences of doing so. Any legal action however will have to be instituted by Mr. Guise.

4. The "Managuna" will wait until you have completed the above mentioned investigation but must not be held up unduly as "Managuna" must be back at Alotau by P.M. on the 23rd October, 1969.

5. I wish you a successful patrol.

R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

(A)

(8)

PATROL REPORT.

REPORT NUMBER:- Alotau No.8 of 1969/70.

SUB-DISTRICT:- Milne Bay.

DISTRICT :- Milne Bay.

COUNCIL AREA:- Maramatana Local Government Council.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:- Wasangula Noel Levi.

DESIGNATION:- Assistant District Officer.

PERSONNEL ACCCOMPANYING PATROL :- Mr. J. Apini- Local Government Assistant.

NUMBER OF PATROL DAYS:- 4

DURATION OF PATROL:- 20/10/69 - 23/10/69.

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA:- 22/9/69-26/9/69--5 days.

OBJECT OF PATROL:- (1) Familiarisation visit.
(2) Land Complaint Investigation.
(3) Routine Administration.

MAP REFERENCE:- FOURMIL OFGEHUA.

20th October 1969: Searched NY MAMADINA 5.55 am and at 6.10 pm set sail for Bulama where picked up patient for Milne hospital. Around 6pm the coast guard ship MOTO RIB went ashore and investigate a land complaint. After this was done the boat was taken over by the Milne port police and proceeded to the end of day.

(7)

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 8 of 1969/70.

MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL.

PATROL DIARY.

20th October, 1969: Departed ALOTAU per MV MANAGUNA 2.00 am for GARUAHI North East Coast census division and headquarters of the MARAMATANA Local Government Council. Arrived GARUAHI approximately 10.00am. Self and Mr. J. Apini ashore and MV MANAGUNA continued on to Rabaraba. Settled into guest house.

PM met the President Mr. V. Guise and other members of the Council staff. General discussion and later inspected Council headquarters, Health Centre, School and the airstrip. Overnight Garuahi.

21st October, 1969: At Garuahi. Attended to council matters and also looked through council books. Discussed the method of road construction in Esa'ala with Mr. V. Guise and also talked with the Clerk of the Council regarding the health situation of his wife. Overnight Garuahi.

22nd October, 1969: At Garuahi. 10.00 am proceeded to Puni Puni plantation with Mr. V. Guise and Mr. J. Apini. Inspected the work being done, the copra drier and other houses on the plantation. Discussion with the overseer and check his records of attendance.

Returned to Garuahi pm and checked all Council books with Mr. J. Apini, Local Government Assistant. Overnight at Garuahi.

23rd October; 1969: Boarded MV MANAGUNA 5.30 am and at 6.10 am set sail for Huhuna where picked up patient for Alotau hospital. Moved on down the coast to BIWA where I went ashore and investigate a land complaint. After this set course for Alotau arriving at approximately 5.15 pm. End of diary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(6)

Telegrams
Telephone 67-3-1
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

5th October, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL No.8 of 1969/70.
MARAMATANA COUNCIL - GARUAHI.

Introduction.

As per patrol instruction 67-3-2 of 14th October 1969, I undertook a short patrol to Garuahi, the headquarters of the Maramatana Local Government Council to make myself known to the President, Mr. V. Guise and the Council staff. The visit was basically to familiarise myself with the Maramatana Council for which I would be appointed Administrative Adviser. I also took the opportunity to inspect some of the Council projects and acquaint myself with various books kept at the Council office. As this was my first ever patrol in the district and ~~that~~ my visit was mainly confined to the immediate vicinity of the Council headquarters at Garuahi, I shall endeavour to limit my comments as far as possible to things I observed and people I met.

Political.

On short patrols such as this, one is apt to make rash judgment of the true situation, so for my purpose I shall merely look at things in general term. The Maramatana Council is fortunate in that it has as its President a man who has managed to keep himself fully informed of the developments in the political field at the local as well as the national level. There maybe others as well whom I did not get the opportunity to meet. From my conversation and discussions with the president and the council staff, it would seem to me that political development in the Maramatana area is on equal par with developments throughout the territory. There is of course this general feeling of apathy and confusion a most prevalent factor in many councils throughout the country which could only be corrected through the process of political education.

The Maramatana Council as a political entity seem to me to be functioning around one man. There is not enough distribution of responsibilities among the councillors so as to give them the opportunity to shoulder some of the functions of the council. It is understood that this is because many of the councillors are naive and therefore tended to be frightened of added responsibilities.

(5)

Political (Cont'd).

It is also understood that some councillors because of inadequacy in their formal education were often reluctant to accept nominations for positions of responsibility on various council committees. This seem to account for the fact that the president of the council is chairman of almost or nearly most of the committee. The president is aware of this situation and in fact expressed concern on the occassion of our discussion. One possible solution to get out of this dilemma is for the adviser to concentrate on educating the councillors in such procedures as how to conduct a committee meeting and the functions of a committee. This I feel would help to restore the confidence that most of these councillors had in themselves when they stood for the election.

Generally speaking however, the Maramatana Council is functioning as a body and I am sure the people fully support it. It has obviously done a great deal for the area and has the capacity to do more in years to come. It is now up to the people to show some appreciation for the services that the council has provided by putting all their efforts behind council projects.

Economic.

The area immediately around the council headquarters does not indicate any great economic activity as clearly illustrated by a total absence of new coconut plantings. The potential is no doubt there but the initiative and the necessary push to make it a reality is not there. From observation it would seem that the people are quite contend with what they have now and are not in the least concern about the future.

Puni Puni Plantation.

This year the Maramatana took a great step forward by purchasing Puni Puni plantation from Steamships Trading Company. The plantation itself look reasonably good and provided that it is properly managed should be a venture which the Council could very well be proud of. At present the plantation is being worked by a skeleton labour force of seven men including the overseer. So far it has produced 17 bags of copra which have already been shipped to the CMB at Samarai. Considering the debt the council has put itself into in this venture, the present situation as indicated above is not good enough.

The council is clearly trying to work the place on the cheap by relying too much on voluntary or semi-voluntary labour force. At present it ~~is~~ is paying the ordinary labourer about 60cents a day and the overseer \$1.00 a day, out of ~~which~~ this they are expected to find their own food. This on paper and for a rural area is good but does the ordinary villager realise this. I do not think so.

Puni Puni Plantation (cont'd).

(4)

As far as the villager is concerned he is out on a job seven days a week and in the village he has no garden for the upkeep of his family. This I believe is the whole problem behind the reluctance of villagers to come forward and seek employment on the plantation. If the plantation was to provide one meal a day, preferably the evening meal, then there would no doubt be more people, especially young men and women coming forward to work. The plantation in order to meet its debt should be employing at this stage 20 units or labourers. All that the council should be worried about is not what ~~they~~ can make out of the plantation but how soon ~~they~~ can repay the debt ~~they~~ have incurred.

At this stage I should suggest that the adviser should keep a much closer watch on this project and this he should do by spending as much time as he could on the plantation itself.

Communication; (a) Road.

Road work in the Maramatana Council area has come to ~~now~~ almost a standstill. It is understood that very little or no work has been done for at least the past three months. The reason for this is often clouded by petty jealousy and discontentment among the villagers and among the councillors themselves. In actual fact the situation is ~~such~~ that the people themselves are too apathetic towards the ideal of self-help. It is obviously fair enough that they should want to be paid for working on the road however, they should also be made to realise that it is the Council's project that they are working on and if they wanted to be paid then they must be prepared to folk out a bit more by way of council tax. I think advisers have grossly misled the people in relation to the purpose of the rural development funds because most people seemed to think that this contribution by the Administration is to pay for their work.

(b) Air.

The Maramatana has constructed an airstrip at Garauahi which with a bit of luck and more effort to get it finished by the people should be operational within six months. The surface is now forming and when the grass spreads sufficiently on the surface to hold it down should become a reasonably good airstrip. At present there are the drains to be dug and on present indication this is not going to be done in any great hurry. Apathy again has crept into this project and stagnated it.

(c) Sea.

All along the coast line of the Maramatana council area are many anchorages which are fairly well utilised by small ships plying the north east coast. The council has constructed a small ships wharf at Iapoa No.2 village and when this becomes operational should again prove an asset to the people.

(3)

Alienated Land.

As per patrol instructions(para.3) an investigation was made into the complaint by Mr. J. Guise dated 7th October, 1969 (our file 35-3-1). Mr. Frank Pryke was contacted and advised of the contents of the letter from Mr. J. Guise. Mr. Pryke assured me that he fully understood the nature of Mr. Guise's complaint but did not think he (Pryke) is or has been interfering with any of Mr. Guise's arrangements. As far as he was concerned the land upon which Mr. Guise delegated Mr. Robert Toliau is not BIWA No.2 but in actual fact a block that he bought from Mr. E. Evernett of Samarai. He was able to produce a map which has written in red pencil "Part 8 ED- 40 chains = 1 inch and upon which were clearly marked the number of alienated land on the north east coast. On this map BIWA is shown as two adjacent blocks marked 1 and 2 respectively. It has the name 'John Guise' written on it in ink with two arrows pointing towards the blocks marked as 1 and 2. This according to Mr. Pryke was written by Mr. E. Evernett of Samarai. On the map there are also two other blocks marked 4 and 5, block number 4 being adjacent to Mr. Pryke's own place. Next to block number 4 is block number 5 which according to Mr. Guise is BIWA No.2 but to Mr. Pryke it is LAUMANUMA which he bought from Mr. Evernett. Attached is a tracing from a map compiled by the Dept. of Lands Surveys and Mines, Port Moresby, August 1950, reference DISTRICT 8ED scale 40 chains to an inch. This map is held at the Sub-District office, Alotau.

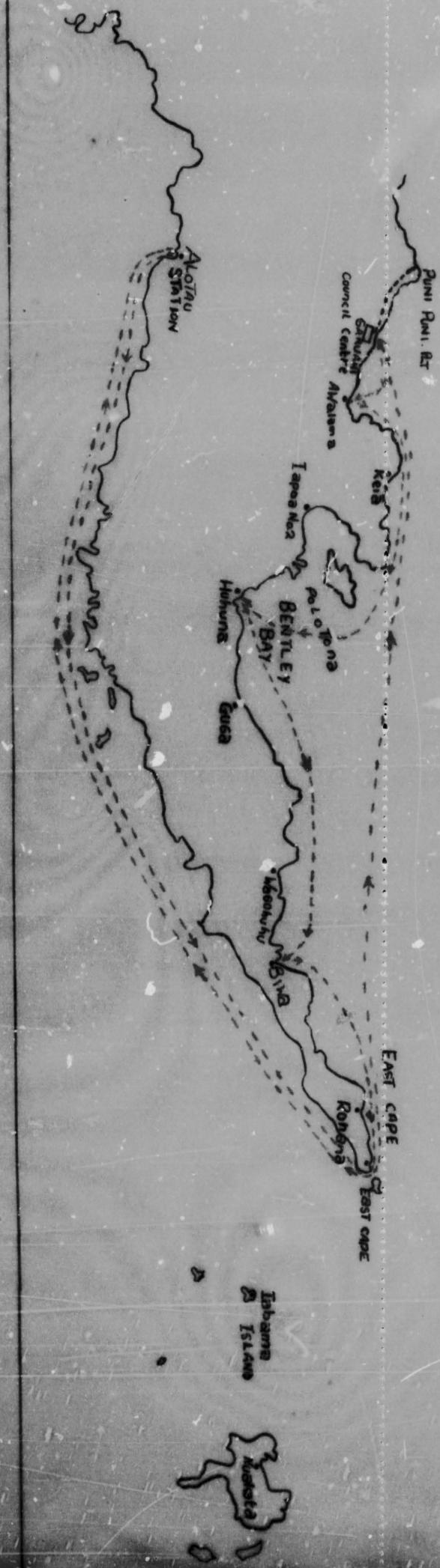
Mr. Robert Toliau is no longer on the disputed block and Mr. Pryke was requested to keep out of the plantation until the matter is settled.

Conclusion.

As a result of the discussions I had with Mr. V. Guise, president of the Maramatana Council and the council staff, I think I am quite safe in saying that the area as a whole is suffering from a lack of ambition. The people no doubt are fairly sophisticated but not enough to be able to see their own future clearly. If they had not been spoilt in the past or if life had been ~~more~~ ^{much} tougher in the past, perhaps now they would be able to look at their lot more objectively than they do at present. The most important concern of both the Administration and the Council now is how to get through to the people in order to overcome the present state of apathy. The area as a whole is definitely pro-Administration.

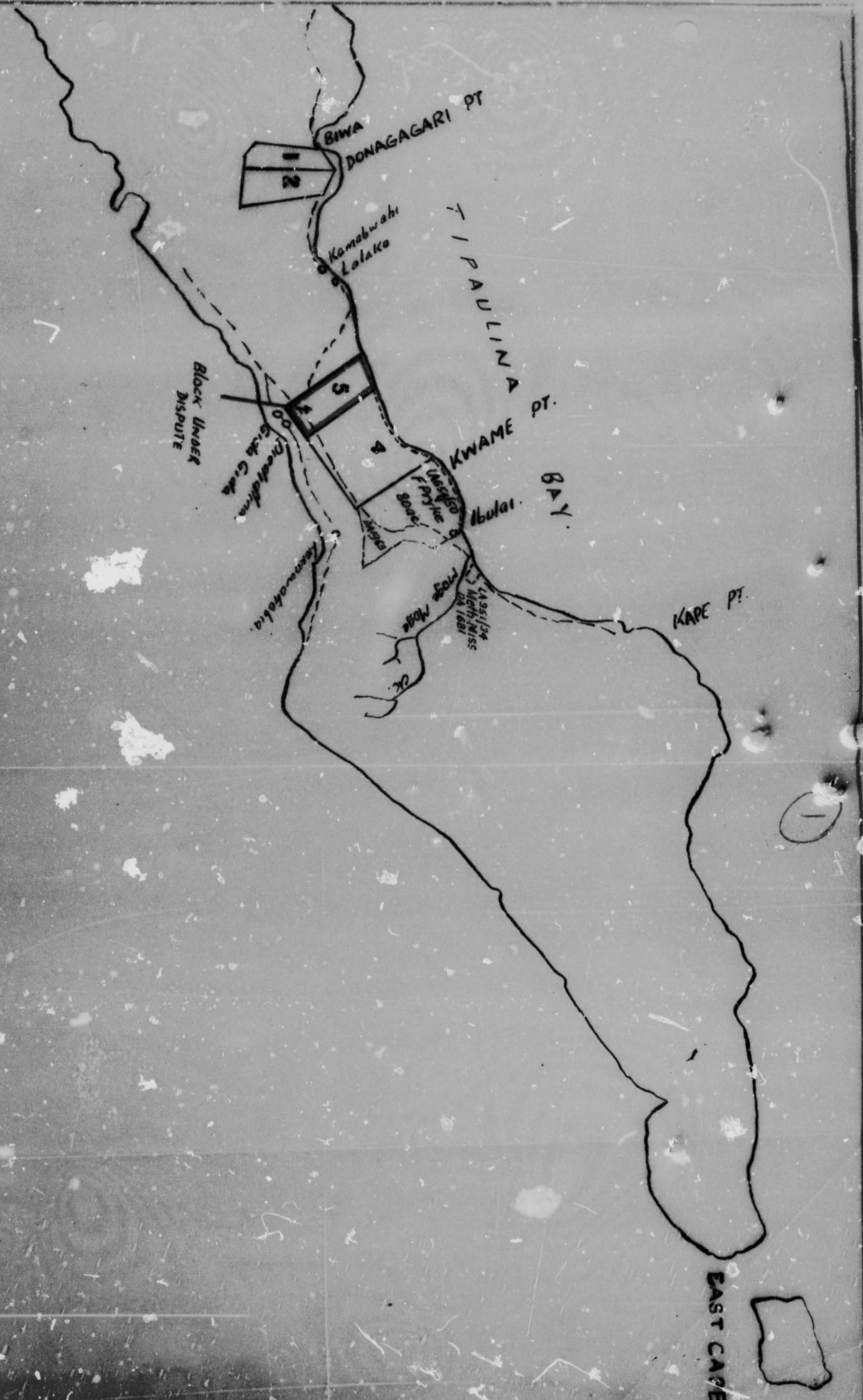
W. Noel Levi
Assistant District Officer.

NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION



DISTRICT 8 ED

Scale: 10 miles = 1 inch.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MILNE BAY Report No..... 9 of 1969/70.

Patrol Conducted by..... WASANGULA NOEL LEVI - ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

Area Patrolled..... NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION(MARAMATANA L.G.C.)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NIL

Natives..... INTEPRETER SIONI.

Duration—From 3 / 11 / 1969 to 13 / 11 / 1969
Number of Days..... 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?..... NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Oct/Nov 1969

Medical / / 19

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol..... (a) Pre-election talks (b) Familiarisation visit.
(c) Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

GFB/BP

67-4-29

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

16th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 9/69-70

Your reference 67-2-1 of 2nd February, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. W. N. Levi, Assistant District Officer, to NORTH EAST COAST Census Division.

I like Mr. Levi's straightforward style of reporting. His views on the problems in the Council area are very sound.

The varied comments on the presence of Village Constables in the Council areas are noted. This matter is at present under review.

A good report by a keen officer.

(S.J. PEARSON)

a/Secretary,

Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. W. N. Levi,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-4-29
⑥

Telephone _____
Telex _____
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. _____

Division ~~Department~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District



2nd February, 1970

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO. 9. OF 69/70

Two copies of the above report and comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau are forwarded.

2. Mr. Levi has again written an informative report. It is most unfortunate that due to his being required for a Political Education position, Mr. Levi was unable to continue as Adviser to the Marametana Council. His experience, rapport with the people and his energy and enthusiasm for his work were what was required in this area and would, I am sure, have helped eradicate some of the problems in the area.

3. There are 175 Village Constables in five of the six Sub - Districts in this District and in most areas their retention presents the same problem. Whilst I agree with the Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau that elected representatives should be divorced from police and law enforcement functions and that in theory the village constable system could operate to the benefit of our present system of government, it is also true that we are dealing with human beings with all their inherent foibles. Competition for power and authority almost invariably develops between Councillor and Constable if they are at all energetic people. Should one or the other be weak, lazy or indifferent one then assumes all village power and authority to the detriment of the system.

4. Experience in other areas shows that continuing self help projects bring the problem of payment of labour. Midday meals and/or token wages do seem to help these situations.

5. This and Mr. Levi's other reports, will be of assistance to the new Council Adviser.

W. J. G. Lambden

W. J. G. LAMBDEN.
Acting District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau.

c.c. Mr. Levi.

Distroff

67-1-1

JCDW/nm

Division

Xxxxxxx

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

22nd January, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

(1) 11

PATROL REPORT NO. 9 OF 69/70

NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION

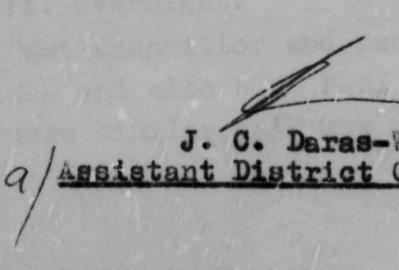
Please find enclosed Mr. A.D.O. Levi's patrol report No. 9 of the North East Coast (Maramatana Council Area), together with relevant maps and claims for camping allowance.

2. Mr. Levi has submitted an interesting summary of the situation in the area. Due to my brief knowledge of Maramatana I have few comments to make.

3. I believe that the Village Constables in the area are the only ones remaining in a Council area in Papua. Personally, I feel they perform a useful function as Councillors should be divorced from any role as police or law enforcement agencies. As elected representatives of their Ward, it would seem anomalous to our present system of government to have them carrying out these functions. The R.P.N.G.C. seems insufficiently staffed at Alotau to permanently police the area.

4. I tend to disagree with Mr. Levi about voluntary work for the Council. I think that a payment even if only nominal would encourage more people to work. With purely voluntary labourers the lazier people sit back and laugh and collect the benefits of others toil. Punipuni plantation, if it is to be a success must be run on a business line with a static labour line. This will involve paying regular rural wage rates.

5. It seems a pity that Council Advisors should have to be changed so often. Advisors with a longer tenure would have more chance of tackling the problems of the North East Coast. I hope that the present one will be kept for some time. I know the Maramatana people were sorry that Mr. Levi was with them so briefly.


J. C. Daras-Wells

a/ Assistant District Commissioner

(6)

PATROL DIARY: ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 9 of 1969/70.
NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION(MARAMATANA L.G.COUNCIL)

- 3/11/69 : Departed Alotau 8.15 am per MV YELANGILI for SAMARAI to pick up fuel and other provisions for the ship. Overnight on board ship.
- 4/11/69: Left SAMARAI 5.00 am for NUAKATA island arriving there about 9.00 am. Ashore with interpreter SIONI. Met the village councillor and talked to the people about the elections in December. Inspected nearby hamlets and Aid Post. Minor complaints settled.
- Moved on to IABAM island, met the councillor and his few villagers. Talked to them about the elections and inspected hamlet and village water wall. All in good condition. Proceeded on to Ronana where overnighted.
- 5/11/69: Departed Ronana about 5.00 am for LAVORA arriving about 9.30 am. Self and Interpreter ashore. MV YELANGILI on to LOSUIA to pick up bricks for Maramatana Local Government Council.
- Talked to the people of LAVORA about the elections in December. Several minor complaints settled. Moved on to TOPURA village. Overnight TOPURA.
- 6/11/69: At TOPURA. Talked to people of TOPURA and IAPOA NO.1 about the elections in December and also labour for the Council's PUNI PUNI plantation. Minor complaints settled. Moved on to WAMAWANANA in the afternoon. Overnight.
- 7/11/69: At WAMAWANANA. Addressed the people re forthcoming Council election and also urged them to seek employment on PUNI PUNI plantation. Moved on to TAUPOTA. Talked to villagers present thence moved on to GARUAHI Council HQ. Overnight Garuahi.
- 8/11/69: At Garuahi. Talked to people re forthcoming elections and matters relating to PUNI PUNI plantation.
- Overnight.
- 9/11/69: Observed at Garuahi. Overnight.
- 10/11/69: To AWAIAMA met councillor and addressed villagers. Inspected road work in progress and discussion with Anglican missionary re putting road through mission land.
- Moved on to KEIA and met councillor and his people. Talked to them re coming elections and also matters in relation to PUNI PUNI plantation. MV YELANGILI arrived, moved on to KALO wharf. Overnight.
- 11/11/69: To IAPOA NO.2. Met councillor and people. Talked to them about the elections and also PUNI PUNI plantation. On to Huhuna where similar talk was given to the people. Overnight.

PAGE:2.

(5)

12/11/69: To WAGAHUHU per MV YELANGILI. Met councillor and his people. Talked to them about the elections and also several matters relating to the work of the council and PUNI PUNI plantation. Minor complaints settled.

Moved on to GUGA where similar talk as above was given. Inspected hamlet nearest to rest house and settled minor complaints. Proceeded to BIWA where overnighted.

13/11/69: Addressed the people of BIWA then moved on to RONAMA where similar talk was given. Inspected village and minor complaints settled. Proceeded to EAST CAPE where met the people and councillor. Talked to villagers and heard minor complaints.

Returned to HUHUNA as per instruction from ALOTAU to pick up copra. Owners not available so headed back for ALOTAU arriving about 9.30 pm.

End of Patrol.

W. Noel Levi
(W. Noel Levi)

Assistant District Officer.

(4)

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District,

15th December, 1969.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 9 OF 1969/70.

NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION

INTRODUCTION:

The purpose of this patrol was primarily to enable me to become familiar with the area and the people with whom I would be involved as Administrative Adviser to the Maramatana Local Government Council. Most of the villages were visited, the Councillors met and short talks on major council projects given. The people were also informed of the Council elections in December and nomination forms handed out for those wishing to stand as candidates.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL & COUNCILLORS:

The North East Coast area or the Matamatana has been under Local Government Council jurisdiction since 1963. It is obvious from the attitudes of the people towards local politics and affairs that Local Government has made some impact. This impact however is not as significant as might be expected but nevertheless it is encouraging to note the people's interest in their Councils' progress.

(2) The Council as an institution has done a great deal for the area. It has provided water-wells, Aid Post, Health Centre, a School and Sports field. It has also constructed a wharf at Kalo bay. The biggest undertaking the Maramatana Council has engaged itself to date is the purchase of Puni Puni Plantation from Steamships Trading Company.

(3) Other outstanding projects yet to be completed are the Garuahi to Iapoa No. 2 road and the airstrip at Garuahi. The airstrip should be operational by the New Year.

(4) The Councillors vary from the sophisticated energetic type to the complete no-hoppers. The best man in the Council by far is the President Mr. V. Guise. In fact one could almost say that the Council is Vernon Guise. The influence attributed to him stems largely from his superior economical and political status. He is a sincere man dedicated to his work without the slightest intention of personal gain. The only leadership material in the whole of the North East Coast area.

(5) The other Councillors who have the capacity to develop into leadership material are:

Russel of Awaisma Village
Prout of Wagohulu Village.
Hihinua of Huhuna Village.

Councillor Gibson of Topura is an effective entity of the Council but has the tendency to place personal interest before that of the Council. This was clearly displayed in his efforts to prevent people from his Ward working on

(3)

Puni Puni Plantation because his nominee for the position of overseer was defeated. Such an attitude is detrimental to the ideals of Local Government Council movement.

(6) As mentioned by Assistant District Officer Rarua in his Alotau Patrol Report No. 12 of 1968/69, page 9, paragraph 63, there are confusions between village constables and Councillors in respect to their duties. It seems that in some villages there has been disputes over who should be the rightful custodians of authority. With the eventual introduction of Ward Committees the situation could be catastrophic. The position of village officials is not only obsolete but a drag on the economy of this country. In all fairness to the "old men" now holding this position every effort should be made to abolish the position.

(7) In my report Alotau No. 8, of 1969/70, under sub-heading "Political" on page 2, I made some remarks about the Councillors lack of accepting responsibility. After having visited almost all villages and met nearly all the Councillors I am more than convinced that the majority of the Councillors lack initiative and confidence.

(8) In order for the people to participate fully in the general development of the area they need to have leadership. This is not being provided by the Councillors. Admittedly the people are not the go ahead type which makes the task of the Councillor much more difficult than it looks from the surface. During the patrol emphasis was placed on the need to support the Council. It was pointed out that the best way to help the Council is for the people to work together as a group or unit. The people must also realise that the Council has a limited budget and therefore the people should not demand payment for services rendered by them.

(9) Generally speaking the area has now reached a stage where it needs a complete change of attitude, otherwise the current air of apathy would lead to stagnation. The Maramatana Local Government Council is doing its part to overcome this however it is necessary that the people must also play their part.

ECONOMIC:

Although there has been significant plantings of coconut by the villagers in the past, evidence seems to indicate a degree of relapse, especially in the follow up activity after planting. The people it seems are not making effective use of the coconuts at their disposal. At present they only make enough copra to cater for their immediate need and to pay their Council tax.

(2) The open grassland between Lavore and Garushi is a snag in the economic development of the villages in this area. Firstly the soil is poor because of its sand and rock texture and secondly the grassland is a perpetual fire hazard. Consequently many new coconut plantings in this region had been destroyed by bushfires. A note of warning was sounded against indiscriminate lighting of fires.

(3) The region from Garuahi down to East Cape has a much better economic potential. There are obviously more forest land suitable for cultivation of both food and economic crops. The terrain is formidably rugged between Gugu and Biwa but the land on the whole is suitable for cultivation.

(4) There has been attempts to grow coffee in the area but unfortunately the market for this coffee crop has not

(v)

been the best so plants already in existence have been neglected. The area south of Garuabi is ideal for cocoa but unless the people improve their attitude towards work this commodity should not be encouraged.

(5) On present indications it would seem that the future of the North East Coast area lies with copra. If there was a market available for mango then this could become a subsidiary export commodity.

PUNI PUNI PLANTATION:

This plantation at the time of patrol was still worked by 6 labourers and one overseer. Reference my Alotau Patrol Report No. 3 of 69/70. The people were urged to submit themselves for work on the plantation. It was pointed out to them that the success of the Puni Puni project depends entirely on the efforts of the people and that failure would only show the laziness of the people. The attention of the people was drawn to the large sum of money the Council borrowed from the Bank of New South Wales. Unless they made the effort to increase copra production, the Council is going to be in a financially embarrassing situation if it could not repay the money within the agreed period of five years.

ALIENATED LAND:

Reference my Alotau Patrol Report No. 8 of 1969/70. The Biwa land question was again looked into during this patrol. Mr. E. Evennett who works for Burns Philp in Samarai was interviewed in relation to his transaction with Mr. F. Payke. According to Mr. E. Evennett the only land he gave Payke was the block adjacent to his (Mr. Payke's) property. Mr. Payke was no knowledge of selling or giving Mr. Payke the block under dispute. He believed that the block under dispute could have been sold to Mr. John Gaise by Mr. Pearson, however he has no evidence to back this up. As far as he is concerned he did not sell the block under dispute to Mr. Payke, in fact he never owned the block himself.

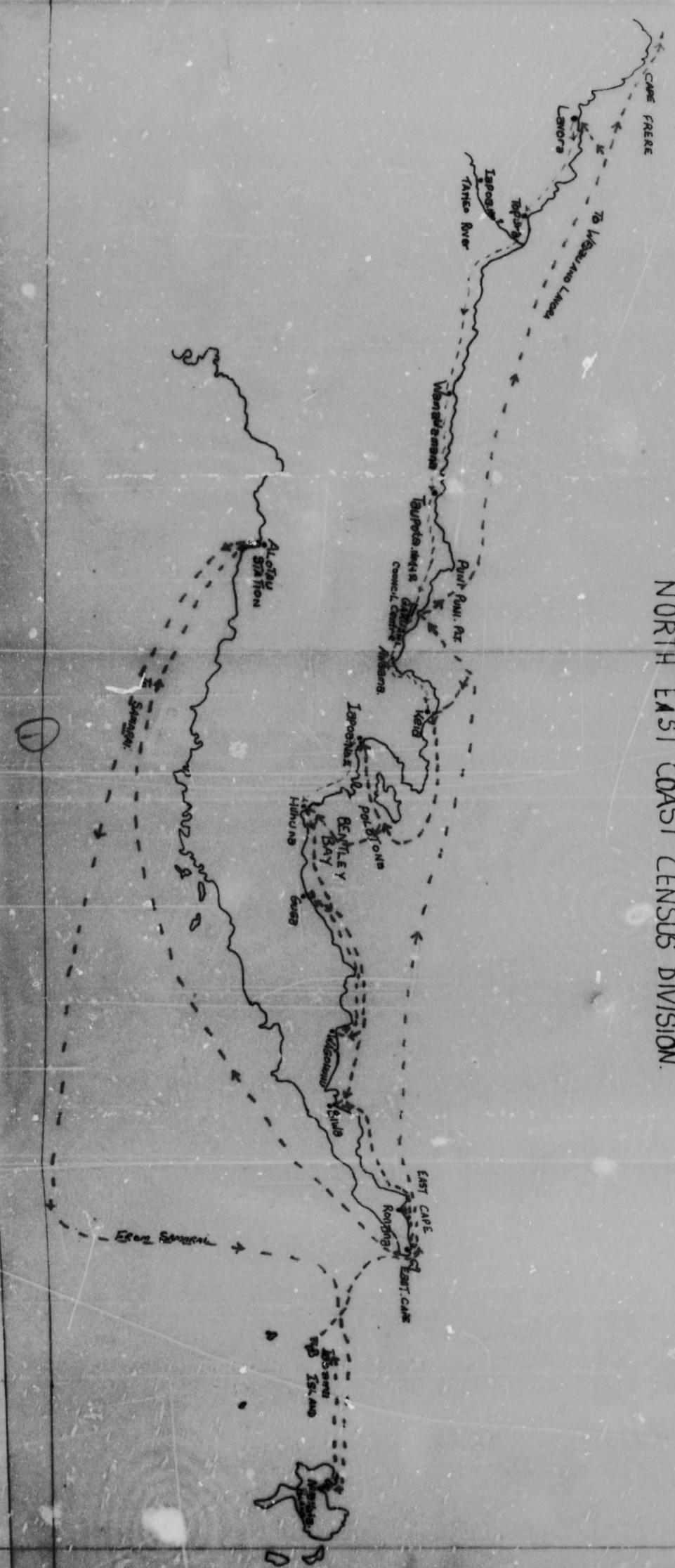
CONCLUSION:

The people generally speaking are placid and pleasant to work with. It seems that their easy going nature lies at the bottom of their apathetic attitude towards hard work. The area as a whole is very much undeveloped however now that the emphasis of the Council is on development there should be some changes in due course.

(2) The people it would seem have suffered somewhat in the hands of the Christian Mission. However, things have now changed and the attitude of the Missions are no longer paternalistic. On the whole if the Council continues in the manner it has been there is a fair hope that things should improve in this area in the years ahead.

W. H. Levi
W. H. Levi
Assistant District Officer.

NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MILNE BAY Report No..... 10 of 69/70.....

Patrol Conducted by..... T. C. MACINDOE A.P.O.....

Area Patrolled..... PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... A. D. C. & S.I.G.O. (PART ONLY)

Natives..... + Interpreter.....

Duration—From 5/1/1970 to 16/1/1970.

Number of Days..... 12 DAYS.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 20/10/1969 - 23/10/69.

Medical 6/1/1970 - 16/1/70.

Map Reference..... FOURMIL SAMARAI.....

Objects of Patrol..... AS PATROL INSTRUCTIONS ATTACHED.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

GFB/BT

67-4-51

Division of District Administration,

KONDRUKA. PAPUA.

3rd March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 10/69-70

Year reference 67-7-1 of 20th February, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. T. C. Macindoe, Assistant Patrol Officer of part MAHAMATANA Local Government Council Area.

Covering comments are noted and endorsed.

Mr. Macindoe's short report is quite informative.

(S.J. PEARSON)
a/Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. T. C. Macindoe,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



67-4-31

(11)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-7-1

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

20th February, 1970

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO.10 OF 1969/70

I attach two copies of the above report and the Assistant District Commissioner's comments.

2. Although the patrol was short and the brief report is informative, Mr. MacIndoe should have reported under the other two headings required in a Situation Report by Headquarters 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 i.e. Social and Miscellaneous.

3. I expect Mr. MacIndoe's current patrol to result in a more detailed report.

W. G. Lambden
W. G. LAMBDEN.
Acting District Commissioner.

Distroff
67-1-2

JCDW/nm

Division
XXXXXXX
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

2nd February, 1970.

(10)

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

Type of Patrol

Report Cond

PATROL REPORT NO. 10 OF 1969/70.

Area

NORTH EAST COAST.

Please find enclosed patrol report No. 10 69/70. of
th North Est Coast for a patrol conducted by Mr. A.P.O. Macindoe.
Also enclosed one camping allowance claim for your certification
please.

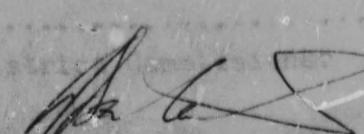
2. Mr. Macindoe is taking over as Administrative Advisor
and his situation report reveals some understanding of the areas
problems. Although the report is breif the main points of
controversy are covered.

3. I do not feel that opposition to Mr. Guise who is an
able president is as strong as is made out. The papuan custom
of playing off one man against another in conspiratorial
confidential asides may have much to do with this. At grass
roots level, I feel the people realize Guise is the most com-
petent man they could have, and they show this by voting for
him and then making him president.

4. The Anglican - Methodist split on the school is unfor-
tunate. The only real solution would seem to be to establish an
Administration School there. As the school serves a population
of over 5000 this could be well justified. I have found in the
past that reason-d arbitration and conciliation is just not
sufficient to permantly heal inter - mission rivalries at the
village level.

5. It is important that Puni Puni Plantation be run on
business lines immediately. This is the only way the plantation
will be successful and enable repayment of the loan by the
Council. Voluntary labour - never very successful in my opinion
in coastal Papua, encourages the lazy who sit back and benefit
from other people's efforts. I have talked to the president
and some councillors about this and hope to see a policy reversion.

6. The North East coast people are an easy going and carefre
crowd. Their land supplies most of their wants and their coconuts
the rest. Until an object incentive can be inculcated in them,
I feel that they will show little desire for sustained effort.


J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number.....10 of 69/70.....

Subdistrict.....MILNE BAY.....

District.....MILNE BAY.....

Type of Patrol....SPECIAL.....

Patrol Conducted by... S. S. MAGINDOE . A.P.O.....

Area Patrolled) PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA

)

(Council and/or).....

)

Census Division/s.)).....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol SLOWE JEROME .(Interpreter)

J. S. DARAS WELLS . D.D.G. .(Part Only).....

J. MURPHY S.L.G.O .(Part Only).....

.....

Duration of Patrol - From 5 / 1 / 70 To 16 / 1 / 70

No. of Days.....12 DAYS.....

Last D.D.A. Patrol of Area..... OCTOBER 1969.....

Date 20/10/69-23/10/69 Duration..... 3 DAYS.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)... Familiarize the.....

writer with the area prior to taking over as the.....

Council Advisor.....

.....

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please

/ 19

.....
District Commissioner

67-3-2
JCDW/nm

(4)
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

,
2nd January, 1970.

Mr. T. Macindoe,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS PATROL NO.10 of 69/70.

Dear Tom,

Please be prepared to depart on patrol on Monday the 5th January 1970 for Maramatana area. I will be accompanying you for part of the patrol and the S.L.G.O. will liaise with you at Garuai on the 15th January. You may return on the trawler with him on the 18th January.

2.

The objects of the patrol will be as follows:-

1. Familiarise yourself with the Maramatana Council and area prior to taking over as Administrative Advisor.
2. Conduct an educational campaign for the new Councilors elected last month and make them au fait with their duties and responsibilities.
3. With the aid of Mr. Murphy, familiarize yourself with council bookwork and procedures.
4. Attend the initial Council meeting.
5. Complete routine Administrative duties as verbally explained to you.
6. I hope you have a successful patrol.

Yours faithfully,

J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner

(7)

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

27th January, 1970.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 10 OF 1969/70.

PATROL DAIRY.

Monday 5th January, 1970.

Departed Aletau 0830 by helicopter for Garuai accompanied by A.D.C. Daras-Wells.

0900 - 1030 Inspected airstrip and Council complex.

1200 Visited Mr. V. Guise at his home and discussed pertinent matters regarding the Council.

Returned Garuai 15.30 hours.

Tuesday 6th January, 1970.

0830-1030. Inspected accounts and ledgers Council Chambers.

0930 - 1000. Discussed objects of patrol with A.D.C. and received further verbal instructions prior to his departure for villages west of Garuai.

1100. Boarded m.v. Grace Lane and proceeded to East Cape stopping en-route to talk about matters pertaining to the Council school at Garuai with V. Guise.

Arrived East Cape 1600 hours. Informal talk with Councillors and looked around the village.

N.M.T.A. payment made.

Wednesday 7th January, 1970.

0800 hours Complaint received, notated and to be passed to Police at Aletau.

1100. After some delay in arranging transport the patrol left for Iabam Island by sailing canoe. Arrived Iabam 1230 and spoke to villagers about the Council.

1530. By canoe to Nuakata arriving south coast 1800 hours. To rest house on north coast of Island arriving 1900 hrs.

Arrangements made for meeting following day and for transport to East Cape.

Thursday 8th January, 1970.

1100 hours. Meeting got under way, after long delay awaiting arrival of villagers from all parts of Nuakata. Impressed by the relaxed manner of these people, who did not hesitate to interrupt the speaker when not sure of what was being said.

Meeting concluded at 1430. When the writer was

(b)

/2...

Thursday 8th January, 1970. cont....

informed that the canoe which was to have taken him to East Cape had instead gone to Normanby.

Friday 9th January, 1970.

Depressing day. No transport available. Walked around most of the Island talking informally with villagers.

Saturday 10th January, 1970.

Village Constable arrived from Sidea by cutter, Arrangements made to embark on this vessel on the morrow.

Sunday 11th January, 1970.

0800 - 0900 From rest house to anchorage. 1000 hrs. Departed Nuakata. Fresh head winds. Arrived East Cape 1500 hrs.

Councillors from Nuakata and Iabam installed in rest house, giving the writer an opportunity to acquaint himself with them.

Monday 12th January, 1970.

0800 hours Left East Cape en-route Garuai. Talking with Councillors and various village groups on the way.

Attended to matter concerning Womens Club at Wagahuhu.

Arrived Guga Village 1800 hours. Track reasonable except for portions between Wagahuhu where high coral bluffs are encountered and where a fall would be very nasty.

Walking time approximately 7 hours.

Tuesday 13th January, 1970.

From Guga to Garuai stopping for change of carriers at Euhuna, Folotona, Iapoa and Awaiama. Delayed at all of these villages whilst carriers located. Encountered Agriculture patrol at Folotona, the patrol moving from place to place by helicopter. Inspected progress on N.E. Coast road and impressed by the quality of work and advancement of this project.

Arrived Garuai at 1730 hours. Walking time approximately 8 hours.

Wednesday 14th January, 1970.

Senior Local Government Officer and A.D.C. arrived Garuai at 1000 hours per m.v. Yelengili.

Handover Takeover effected.

Scheduled meeting delayed due late arrival of some of the Councillors.

Thursday 15th January, 1970.

First meeting of the new Maramatana Council. Election of office bearers. Meeting of Finance/Executive Committee.

Friday 16th January, 1970.

General meeting got underway 0945 hours. Patrol

/3.....

(5)

/3...

n,
n,

Friday 16th January, 1970. cont....

departed Garjai per m.v. Yelengili 1030 hours for Alotau
arriving there at 1800 hours.

PATROL STOOD DOWN.

(F)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

28th January, 1970.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 10 OF 1969/70.

PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA

INTRODUCTION:-

The Patrol was conducted in accordance with the attached Patrol instructions.

1. Due to the time and travel involved the patrol was unable to visit all of the Maramatana Council Area, however all villages from Garuai to Nuakata Island were covered and the writer was able to get a fairly good picture of the activities, aspirations and ideas of the people.

2. Education of Councillors in their responsibilities and duties was wholly confined to newly elected men. It was apparent that most of these had no idea of the financial factors involved in running a council, or the benefits to the area as a whole of long term development planning.

3. The Senior Local Government Officer, Mr. D. Murphy instructed the writer in various aspects of council bookwork and procedures particularly those that concern Puni Puni Plantation.

4. Attendance at the Council meeting was restricted to the initial stages only as the Patrol had to return to Alobau.

The meeting did not start on schedule and proceedings were apparently deliberately held up until the Administration Officers present had left the area.

Conducted entirely in the Tavara language with little explanation offered it was difficult to follow some matters under discussion.

T. C. Macindoe.

T. C. Macindoe.
Assistant Patrol Officer.

(3)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

28th January, 1970.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 10 OF 1969/70.

PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL:-

1. This was the writers third patrol to the area. The people are well informed at local government level, have a good idea of the functions of the Council and generally support the projects and systems which it has implemented.
2. The President of the Council Mr. Vernon Guise is well informed of developments in the political field at both national and local government level, and endeavours to impart this knowledge to fellow Councillors and other influential people in the area.
3. A pattern seems to be developing at Maramatana in which the hand of Mr. John Guise, the Speaker of the House of Assembly appears as an architect, Vernon his brother being merely the builder.
4. The Council complex at Garuai is for a small council very extensive indeed. And is being continually added to and upgraded. Patterned on a Government Station, being in a central position and designed to eventually service the whole area. There is an airstrip, school, hospital and of course the Council Chambers. All designed to operate without Administration involvement.
5. The airstrip which should be operational soon was constructed by an Army Civil Action Patrol in 1968, but failed to meet D.C.A. specifications. Work on the strip continues slowly but objectively.
6. The school which was initially constructed of native materials is gradually being rebuilt with permanent structures. Council owned it is staffed by Anglican Mission teachers. Similarly the hospital. The Council itself works very well the advice of the Advisor is seldom sought on any but minor interpretations of regulations etc..
7. Opposition to the President is based mainly on business jealousies and resentment because he operates the only suitable copra carrying vessel on the North East Coast. Two or three Councillors and a number of villagers believe that this is the main reason the Council does not own and operate a boat, however this opposition is not organized or strong enough to pose any serious threat to the authority which is undoubtedly his at Maramatana. A good speaker Mr. V. Guise is able to win support from the more cautious or uncertain Councillors by the power of his arguments.
8. The only likelihood of any serious rift developing

/2...

/2...
(2)

at this stage would appear to be between the Anglican ~~Mission~~ and the Methodist faction. From Guga out to Nuakata the people follow the Methodist creed the rest of the area is Anglican. John Eddy the council clerk who comes from Guga village stated to me that there was some resentment building up over the Anglican doctrine that was propounded at Garuai school. Guise is aware of this and is presently making overtures to the Methodist Mission to obtain the services of a Methodist teacher to take standard 6 during the coming year. What success he has had is not known at this date.

9. Generally the problems that face the Council at the moment are minor ones that I feel will be resolved by the application of a little internal diplomacy which I am sure Mr. V. Guise can handle quite comfortably.

ECONOMIC:-

With few exceptions village plantations in the area visited were noticeably unkempt, new plantings were few and far between. Plenty of land is available but few seem to have the energy to develop it.

NORTH EAST COAST ROAD:-

1. It is almost a year since this project got underway, and considering the lack of equipment and manpower, I was more than surprised to see the stage of development it has reached. The standard of work is very good, and three or four months work should see the road connect with the wharf at Netuli Bay. It will then be a matter of upgrading and filling to raise the standard.

2. Consideration is being given by the Council to the purchase of another tractor with some soil working equipment, this tractor to be used on R.D.F. Project.. I think that this is an excellent idea, as funds are available, and the machine the Council presently runs can be kept almost fully employed on Puni Puni Plantation.

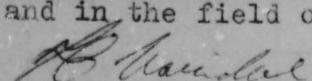
PUNI PUNI PLANTATION:-

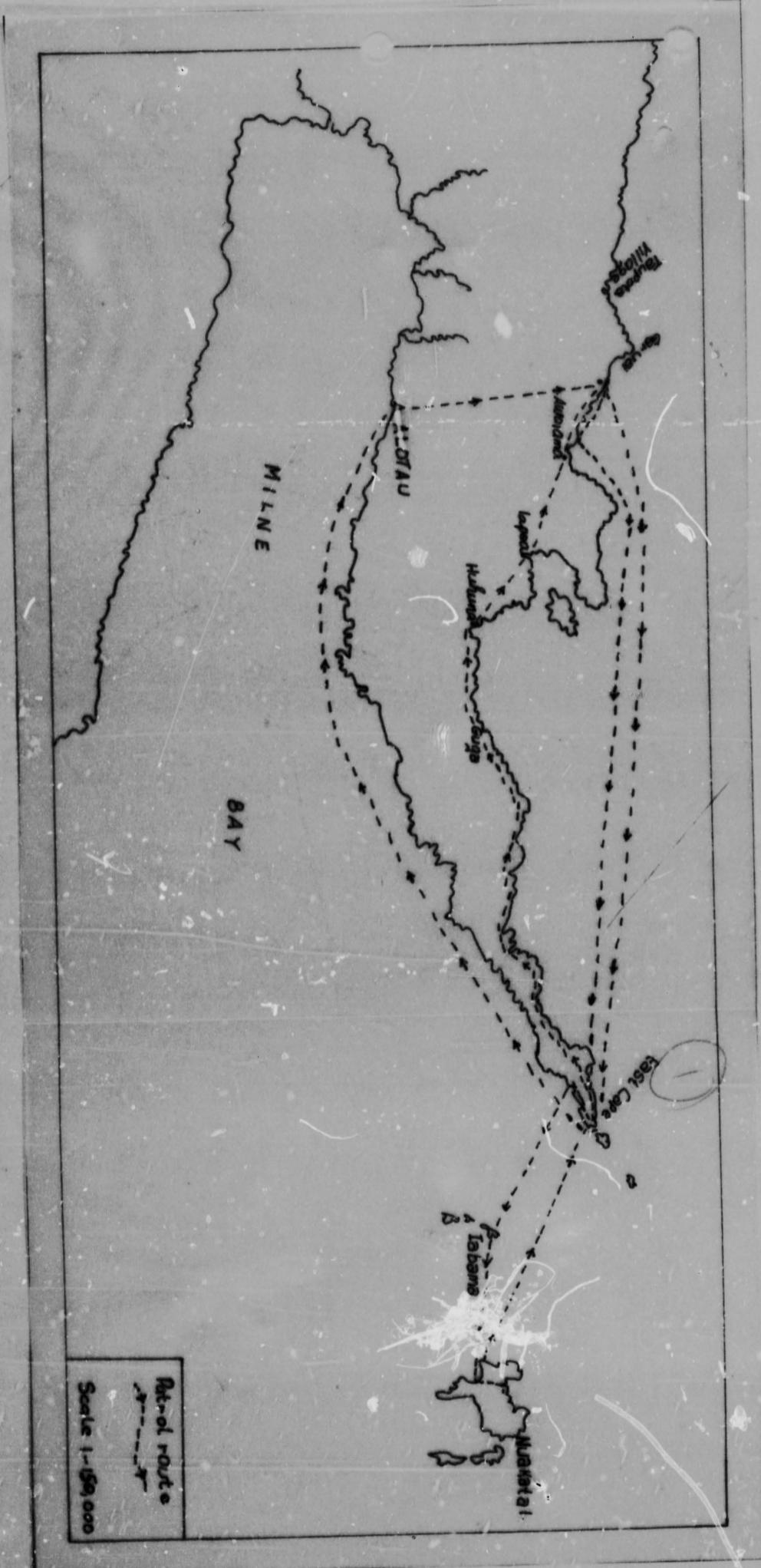
1. The Plantation is starting to show a small profit from its operation, however due to labour problems production is falling behind expectations. Conflict over the selection of a 'Boss Boy' is the main reason for this. This problem could resolve itself as those Councillors who opposed the choice of overseer failed to win re-election to the Council. The ring-leader of this group 'Ex Councillor Gibson' is known to have instructed villagers not to work voluntarily on Puni Puni.

2. Though it would be much more satisfactory to employ another dozen labourers on the Plantation, it is almost certain that further overtures will be made to elicit volunteer labour before this step is taken. Here again I see no cause for immediate concern.

CONCLUSION:-

The Maramatana Council is a progressive forward thinking body, if its plans and aspirations are to reach fruition , however, the average villager will have to take his head out of the sand and show a bit more enthusiasm in his attitude to work both for himself and in the field of community development.


T. C. Macirdoe
Assistant Patrol Officer





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. 13 of 60/70

Patrol Conducted by R. NEHMY A.F.O.

Area Patrolled BUNYU CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives STONE DERTOIDE (TOMERERER)

Duration—From 21/1/1970 to 27/1/1970

Number of Days 7 Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 17/11/1969 D.D.A.Council Election Patrol.

Medical Unknown / 19

Map Reference Milinch Gehura Fourmill Samarai

Objects of Patrol To explain the reason for the new elections in the
regional ward of the Milne Bay Local Government Council

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$

67-4-30

GFB/JT.

(8)

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU, Papua.

3rd March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 12/69-70

Your reference 67-7-1 of 20th February, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. R. Nehmy, Assistant Patrol Officer, of Buhutu Census Division.

This short patrol appears to have been quite useful. I have no other comments.

(S.J. PEARSALL)

a/Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. R. Nehmy,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU, Milne Bay District.

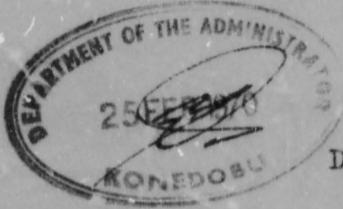
Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialized task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



67-7-30

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-7-1

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

20th February, 1970

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO.12 - 1969/70

I attach two copies of the above report and the
Assistant District Commissioner's covering comments are
forwarded.

A well written report of a brief special purpose
patrol.

W. J. G. Lambden
W. J. G. LAMBDEN.
Acting District Commissioner.

Distroff
67-1-2

JGDW/nm

(6)
Division
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

13th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. 12 OF 1969/70.

BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

Herewith Patrol report No. 12 69/70 of Mr. R. Kehmy
together with contingencies.

2. The report requires no comment. It was mounted in
a hurry in order to inform the Buhutu people of the new ward
29 election and to accept any nominations.

3. The Comments re encroachment on Sagarai land have been
noted and a patrol by Mr Moore will go to Sagarai shortly to
investigate.


J. C. Daras-Wells
A/ Assistant District Commissioner

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... 11 of 69/70.....

Subdistrict..... Milne Bay.....

District..... Milne Bay.....

Type of Patrol..... Pre Election.....

Patrol Conducted by.. R. Nehmy.....

Area Patrolled) Bahata Census Division.....

(Council and/or).....

Census Division/s.)).....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol Sioni Dericome. (Interpreter)

.....

.....

.....

Duration of Patrol - From 27/1/70 To 27/1/70

No. of Days..... 7 Days.....

Last D.D.A. Patrol of Area..... Council Election Patrol

Date.. 17/11/60 Duration.... 5 Days.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) To explain the reasons.

for the new elections in the regional ward of ...

the Milne Bay Local Government Council

.....

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

(4)

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

3rd February, 1970.

ALOTAU SPECIAL PATROL REPORT

NO. 11 OF 69/70.

PATROL DIARY.

Wednesday 21st January, 1970.

Departed Alobau 1130 hours by speedboat. Arrived Kilakilana 1230 hours. Departed Kilakilana 1245 hours, arrived Mila 1745.

Spoke to Councillor David re meeting.

Night at Mila.

Thursday 22nd January, 1970.

0800 hours Meeting at Mila. 1100 departed for Gelemalia. 1300 arrived Gelemalia. 1330 meeting at Gelemalia. 1600 hours to Ipouli, 1800 hours arrived at Ipouli.

Night at Ipouli.

Friday 23rd January, 1970.

0800 hours meeting at Ipouli. 1100 hours departed for Siasiada. 1200 arrived Siasiada. 1230 meeting at Siasiada. 1530 to Sagarai Plantation.

Night at Sagarai.

Saturday 24th January, 1970.

Investigation of complaint ^{wth} by Mr. J. Parry re land boundaries.

Night at Sagarai.

Sunday 25th January, 1970.

Observed at Sagarai.

Monday 26th January, 1970.

Public Holiday, Observed at Sagarai,

Tuesday 27th January, 1970.

Departed Sagarai 0750 hours. Arrived Naura 1530 - shocking walk! Arrived Alobau 1630 hours.

Patrol Stood Down.

(3)

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

3rd January, 1970.

ALOTAU SPECIAL PATROL REPORT

NO. 11 OF 69/70.

BUHUTU CENSUS AREA.

Introduction:-

After the recent Electoral Commission Enquiry at Alotau by - elections had to be held in Wards 10, 24, and 29.

As the enquiry finished on the 20th January and the elections were to commence on the 27th January, 1970 verbal instructions were given to mount a patrol into the Buhutu Valley to explain the reasons for the new elections, and to accept any nominations for the regional seat.

A secondary issue was the explaining of the present situation regarding the purchase of the Buhutu tractor. Sadly, this seemed a far more important issue to the people than the forthcoming regional ward council elections.

Meetings:-

Mila Thursday 22nd January, 1970.

As no prior warning was given of the meeting the attendance of 40 adults was very good. Dogs and children trebled this figure. Very few males were present, however.

The reasons for the new elections were explained and nominations were declared open. However, none were received.

The people seemed to have three main ideas.

(1) No one had enough education for such a responsible seat.

(2) The Buhutu as a whole did not have enough voting power to block vote a candidate into power.

(3) As the regional seat was a very responsible and esteemed position, only two men in the Milne Bay Local Government Council area were "big" enough for the job: Lebasi Mark and Mahuru Mark.

The tractor was only mentioned in passing, as it will be a long while before Mila people will be directly affected by it.

Gelemalia:-

Arrived 1300 hours - lunched with Councillor Nesterio 1330 hours meeting held - about 40 present - a messenger had by this time been sent to all villages with a written message for Councillors, but notice was still extremely short.

/2..

(2)

The reasons for the new regional elections were again explained and nominations declared open.

One woman (wife of the Councillor) wished to nominate a man from Alotau, but was told that this could not be done, he had to nominate himself.

No nominations were received.

Here again males were a very small minority. The reasons were similar to those at Mila, except that the Gelemalia's played down their lack of education. Again Lebasi and Mahuru Mark were mentioned as the only two choices for the position.

The short talk about the tractor attracted considerable interest - especially as the Gelemalia people have been helping with the building of the shed.

A short talk was also given about working together: the Gelemalia people and the Ipouli people are old rivals who will not agree with each other on anything.

Ipouli Friday 23rd January, 1970.

The meeting at Ipouli was the same as previous meetings - about 40 adults present, with a large portion being females.

The meeting in all respects was a repetition of the Gelemalia meeting, with one exception - the Councillor, immediately on the closure of the meeting, called for a discussion about the tractor and a proposal was voted upon; this proposal to be put to the next meeting of the Milne Bay Local Government Council.

The reasons for no nominations were identical to Gelemalia, as were the suggestions for the men capable of holding the position.

Working together was also mentioned here - the people seemed uninterested at this prospect.

Siasiada:-

A very small group indeed attended this meeting, and the reasons for the new elections had to be explained several times in extremely simple terms. Once the people reverted to the Mila ideas, viz: lack of education, lack of political experience, lack of block voting power and again Mahuru and Lebasi Mark were mentioned.

No nominations were received.

The tractor was again mentioned, and interest shown was high. The Siasiada people wondered why a patrol had been mounted for this purpose, so the Interpreter explained that the people must be told of what is happening, and that equal opportunity for all people to nominate must be given. The Siasiada people were very appreciative of this.

Land Boundary Investigation:-

At the request of Mr. J. Parry, Manager of Sagarmi Plantation, I accompanied him and Mr. Ian Reardon, Agricultural Officer, on a walk through and around plantation land.

13...

A small group of people are cultivating coconuts on a piece of land which Mr. Parry claims is plantation land. After examining maps and boundary surveys marks, I agree with him. In fact, the land appears to be well inside the plantation boundary. Mr. Parry expressed concern as this land which will be planted very shortly under the extension work now going on at the plantation, so I have advised the A.D.C. Alotau of the situation.

The people were asked not to plant any more coconuts until the dispute had been resolved. They agreed to this proposition. The people said that they thought it was plantation land, but somebody (they didn't know who) had told them that the land belonged to them through the death of the mother of one of the women. So they had planted it.

Another disturbing feature was that the Buhutu tractor shed is being built on this land. A location convenient to most parties had been suggested, but "somebody" had picked this one.

It was suggested that work cease, especially as there is no access road to the shed, unless the people propose to carry it on their backs from the road an hours walk away.

The proposed road will only have the effect of opening up plantation land anyway.



Richard Nehmy
Assistant Patrol Officer.



*Not cleared
to Academic*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay Report No. 13 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by T.C. Macindoe A.F.O.

Area Patrolled East North East Coast Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 3 (Part Only)

Duration—From 12/2/1970 to 4/3/1970 (Broken)

Number of Days 13 Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/1/1970 - 16/1/70

Medical 7/1/1970

Map Reference Milinch Gahua

Objects of Patrol See Report

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

HRD:SK

(2)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KANDOBU,.....Papua.

67-4-37

29th April, 1970

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
AOTAU.

AOTAU PATROL NO. 13/69-70.

Your reference 67-7-1 or 7th April, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks, receipt of Area Study/Situation Report by Mr. T. C. Macindoe, Assistant Patrol Officer of part North East Coast Census Division.
3. Your comments adequately cover the points of interest raised by the report. Please ensure the Assistant District Commissioner issues written patrol instructions to his officers in future.
4. Mr. Macindoe has demonstrated his ability to acquire a good appreciation of situations and problems, however, the officer should exercise some discretion in writing about M.H.A's. A lot of what has been written whilst of value should be forwarded under separate cover and not in the body of the report. Please instruct Mr. Macindoe accordingly.

T. W. Ellis
(T. W. Ellis)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone _____
Telex _____
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for _____
Mr. _____

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District

20

7th April, 1970

13 APR 1970
KONEDOBU

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 13 OF 69/70

I forward two copies of the above report by Mr. T. C. MacIndoe, Assistant Patrol Officer together with covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner.

2. I cannot comment on how the officer followed patrol instructions issued which were said to be "verbal". The Assistant District Commissioner will be instructed to issue "clear, concise, written instructions" as directed by para 11 of circular 67-1-O of the 21st June, 1968.

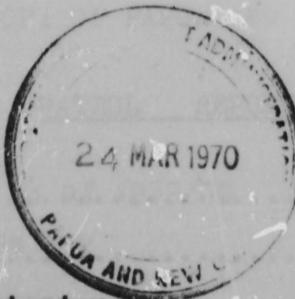
3. Whilst Mr. MacIndoe is required to report on local politics I strongly support the Assistant District Commissioner's comment that he must take care not to become personally involved in local politics himself. Even when requested to give advice he must take care not to cross that narrow line beyond which he can be accused of interference.

4. The information recorded concerning the Council President, Anglican/United Church conflict and etc., is interesting. The Assistant District Commissioner will be requested to include his assessment of this in the next Intelligence Summary.

5. The report is well written and indicates Mr. MacIndoe's job interest.

W. J. G. Lambden
W. J. G. LAMBDEN.
Acting District Commissioner.

Distroff
67-2-1
JCDW/nm



Division
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

19th March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 13 OF 69/70.

MARAMATANA AREA

Herewith please find enclosed patrol report No. 13 of 19/70 submitted by Mr. Macindoe; together with contingencies and maps. A situation report is included with the report as per directors instructions.

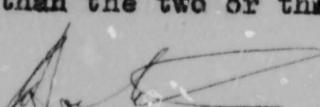
2. Mr. Macindoe has expounded on most topics needing comment and I have little to add. He shows commendable enthusiasm for the affairs of the area but must take care not to become embroiled in local politics.

3. The purchase of Puni Puni and the council policy of development of the council centre may well bring repercussions from the people in outlying areas. The Council for the next five years will have very little money to spend on village projects. Repayment of the Puni Puni loan, and increases to the reserve fund caused by putting the loan in as revenue through the small council book, is going to severely cripple any development in the next four years unless Puni Puni proves a good money spinner. However, I feel that the council decided to buy Puni Puni and the people must be aware to a certain extent of the results of such large expenditure.

4. Re opposition to the president my comments on 67-2-1 of 2nd February, 1970 still hold. Mr. R. Teio, the chief antagonist has been away from the area several years and is not really qualified to speak with authority. Council clerk J. Eddy is disgruntled, unsatisfied with his pay and resigning so too much credence need not necessarily be placed on his comments.

5. Mr. Macindoe confirms my impression that at Maramatana, the Village Constable and Local Government Councils work harmoniously together. At the cost of \$6.00 per annum the central government has a representative of law and order in each ward and I feel that amongst reasonably law-abiding groups little more is necessary for day to day maintenance of justice.

6. Mr. Macindoe's report shows a keen interest in his duties and I hope that at last the Maramatana Council may expect to have an advisor who remains longer than the two or three months usual for the area.


J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

18

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number.. No. 13. pf. 1969/70.....
Subdistrict..... Milne Bay.....
District..... Milne Bay.....
Type of Patrol. Special.....
Patrol Conducted by... T.C. Macindoe.....
Area Patrolled) . North East. Coast. Census. Division
)
(Council and/or) . Maramatana. Council. Area....
)
Census Division/s.)
Personnel Accompanying Patrol Maurice. Towasi. (Int).
Sariya. Kone. (Field. Asst.). Lucas. Minoe. (Lands. Asst.)
Sione. Dierome. (Int.).. All. Part. Only.....
.....
Duration of Patrol - From 17/2 /70 To 4 /3 /70
No. of Days..... 13. Days.....
Last D.D.A. Patrol of Area... January, 1970.....
Date 5/1/70 - 16/2/70 Duration.... 12. Days.....
Objects of Patrol (Briefly). To attend Finance/Executive
and General Meeting of the Maramatana Council and attend
. to various land matters.....
.....
Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Distroff
67-3-2
JCDW/nm

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District,

24th February, 1970.

12

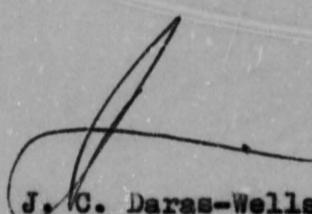
Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

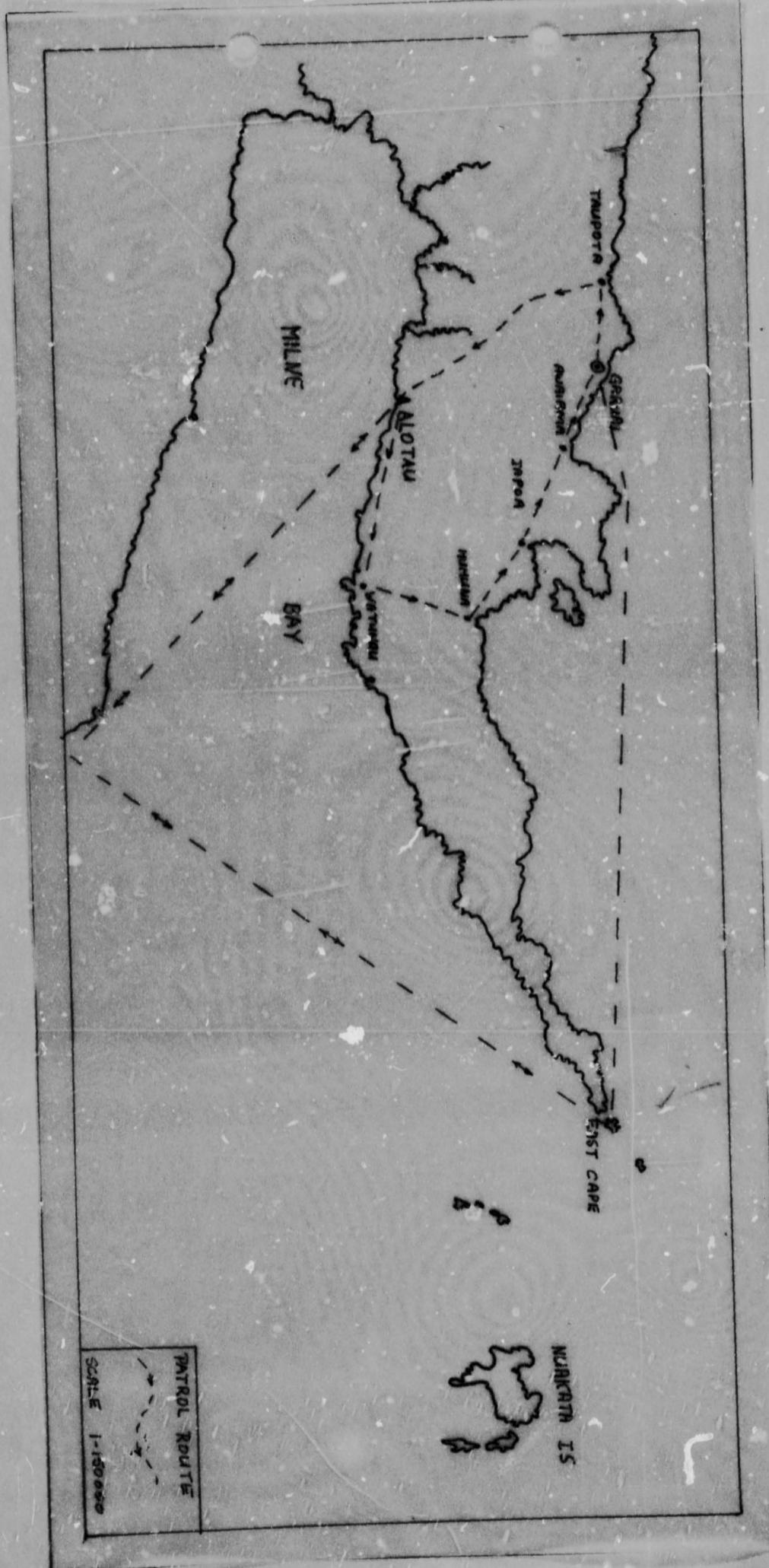
PATROL INSTRUCTIONS ALOTAU PATROL

NO. 13 OF 1969/70.

Dear Mr. Macindoe,

Please proceed on patrol to the Maramatana Census Division on Tuesday the 17th February, as per verbal instructions.


J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner



the law of the land recognizes customary marriages as legal and binding, the church or certain of its representatives do not, and in their zealousness to implement their beliefs cause in some instances only strife.

6. I am informed that Anglican Bishops in the Territory interfere as little as possible with the activities of their priests in the field, but I feel sure that whilst certain of the country's laws may be morally repugnant to them nevertheless they serve a purpose and should be respected.

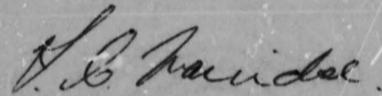
Village Constables:

The Maramatana Council Area still retains Village Constables. Most of these gentlemen though commanding a good deal of respect in the villages have become aged and in a lot of cases ineffective.

2. As far as Maramatana is concerned the system of a council area with retention of the V.C.'s has been quite a good one, occasionally strife between Councillors and V.C.'s occurs but this is generally when a young or inexperienced councillor starts to fling his weight around.

3. To the villagers the V.C. represents authority, however limited, while the Councillor represents leadership. In most villages the V.C. attends to all the minor disputes and squabbles that are a part of village life, while the Councillor attends purely to council matters, development etc.. The village people are perfectly happy with the system and I don't think they would like to see it changed, however some decision should be reached regarding the future of Village Constables in the area.

Concludes



T. C. Macindoe.
Assistant Patrol Officer

3. The Patrol was generally well received however difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers in some villages, not because of any resentment against the welfare workers and their functions, but because of rates of pay demanded by carriers.

4. This matter of carrier rates was brought up at the Council meeting and resulted in heated discussion, most councillors voicing the opinion that ten cents per hour was slave labour and that the rate should be at least 25 cents.

5. It was explained to the Council that the Government rate was equitable throughout the entire country and that the Council could pay whatever they wanted to carriers, however when it was explained that the estimates would have to be altered considerably to allow for the increase i.e. Welfare patrols, Executive patrol, Tax collections etc. they soon changed their minds.

6. I do feel that the ill feeling regarding carriers is fairly general and not only with regards to rates of payment but quantity of carriers requested. Four welfare girls each with a couple of patrol boxes and various other paraphanalia is enough to tax the manpower and patience of any small village. The same can be said of various government officers on patrol who insist on taking everything but the kitchen sink with them whilst in the field. I was reminded of this during the initial stages of this patrol when I found on unloading patrol equipment from a government trawler at Garuai that two field assistants accompanying the Patrol each had two patrol boxes in excess of 40 lbs. each, plus camp stretchers and other items of dubious necessity. One can hardly expect to be welcomed with open arms in any village when the people are confronted with a great heap of luggage that they will be expected to carry.

7. I enjoy my comfort as much as any man but things can be carried to extremes.

Miscellaneous

Mission Influences:

1. A number of matters were brought to my attention during my stay at Garuai amongst which were two concerning divorces.

2. The first concerns a couple who were separated in Samarai in 1967 by Father Millar the then Anglican Priest for Samarai Diocese.

3. The woman and her former husband both state that she was sent to Dogura and then to Popondeta as Father Millar told her she was living in sin etc, not having been married in church. The husband retained one child (they have two) a girl aged about ten years whom he sent to school at Garuai. This girl was abducted by the mother early last year whilst the husband was away at Samarai, and he is now attempting to have the child returned to him.

4. The second case concerns a woman who gave birth to triplets early in November, 1969 (two of these have since died). The wife is Anglican the husband Methodist and it appears that pressure was brought to bear on the woman and her family to have the marriage consecrated in church by Father Burnes resident Anglican Priest at Maramatana. All this man has succeeded in doing so far is to break the marriage up.

5. I will go into no further details regarding the above cases merely using them to illustrate a situation where whilst

F.

on a high piece of ground backed by a kunai plain which is in turn backed by the lowest pass in the dividing range for many miles, the site is subjected to an almost continuous buffeting from the South East trade winds which blow in the area from about April until November. With an average force of about 20-25 knots these winds have used the school buildings rather badly, this has forced the Council to accelerate its permanentization programme, possibly at the expence of other projects needing financial assistance. Two classrooms have already been replaced by permanent buildings and two more will be constructed shortly, in the meantime classrooms and teachers houses are rapidly deteriorating and I doubt if many will stand up to another season of south easterlies, unless major repair work on a voluntary basis is undertaken by villagers. No Parents and Citizens Association exists to work through and I can foresee hard times ahead for the school.

4. School enrolments last year fell far behind the expected level and it is thought that this was a result of an increase in fees being levied at a time when parents did not expect it. This year many pupils were turned away as there were insufficient facilities and staff to cope. It was hoped to obtain sufficient trained staff to open another grade, which would bring the standards taught to grade six, unfortunately staff was not made available.

5. Miss Clerk has been interested for some time in including agriculture in the school curriculum. She has been in contact with the Agricultural Extension Officer at Bubula who has made available to her quantities of chillie, peanut and rice seed. The rice being the new Philippine dwarf variety. The project will be supervised by the Council Field Assistant and it is hoped that the resultant crops will, in the case of rice and peanuts augment the diet of the pupils, and it is hoped to harvest and sell the chillies to D.A.S.F.. The money to be placed in a school fund. The scheme has merit and deserves success.

Health Centre Garuai:

The Council Health Centre at Garuai consists of a permanent material clinic with two wards attached with four native material wards adjacent. The native material wards are very much temporary affairs, built on the ground and completely inadequate, beds and bedding are beyond the resources of the Council who are at the moment building another permanent ward on the site.

Water has to be carried some distance and the dry toilets are communal. The Hospital staff, which consists of one medical orderly, who received three years training at the Papuan Medical College and five Dogura trained nurses, treat some sixty outpatients daily.

Welfare:

The Council has recently obtained the services of a welfare assistant, Miss Rose Kolotu. Miss Kolotu has just completed a twelve month training course at Ahioina where she was the top pupil. Miss Kolotu is an intelligent & keen worker who should be an asset to the Council.

2. Miss Kolotu recently completed her first patrol through the Maramatana area and was accompanied by Miss Daisy Waikade of District Staff and two girls from the Makemaka Council.

the permanent work force which stands at seven men. V. Guise assures me that problems with voluntary labour will soon be overcome having been brought about by a miniture "power struggle" amongst male and female members of the Taupota Youth Club which group had originally been persuaded to offer their services in return for monetary assistance to their club. I am not satisfied that this is the best method of running a plantation successfully but if the Council seems bent on this course then it is their problem.

2. A large area in excess of one hundred acres of Puni Puni consists of a kunai covered ~~grass~~ flat. Due to frequent grass fires which sweep the area during the dry season, efforts to plant this area have been thwarted, however the Council does hope to purchase a set of disc harrows some time soon and a cursory examination of this area was made in view to establishing a fire break around it. I feel sure that once established such a break could be kept clear quite easily and this presently unproductive portion of land, usefully developed by planting teak or copra. I have tentatively put this suggestion to the Puni Puni Management Committee who appear responsive to the idea.

I have also spoken with Mr. D. Underwood, Agricultural Extension Officer, who suggests that teak would be the better crop. Mr. Underwood is quite familiar with the area and is aware of the other teak plantings mentioned in the Economic section of this report. He further informs me that he would be quite prepared to send a planting team in and set out some two thousand trees if the Council so wished. I will advise the Council of this on my next visit to the area.

North East Coast Road:

Work is progressing steadily on this project, and the road is now passable by tractor as far as Iapoa No.11 Village. It is expected to reach the wharf at Annies Inlet by the end of April.

Huhuna Villagers have started to clear a roadway from their village in the general direction of Bubuleta on the Milne Bay side of the range, this under the direction of their Councillor Hihinua who is the Vice President of the Council, an ambitious project but where there's a will there's a way.

Social:

Education:

As covered by political section of this Situation Report all schools in the area are Mission owned and staffed with the exception of Garuai which is Council owned and Mission staffed.

2. The Principal, Miss Clerk is an elderly English woman with over thirty years service in the Territory. Miss Clerk has spent most of this time including the war years in Milne Bay.

3. The school complex at Garuai was built by a P.I.R. Civic Action Patrol during 1968 assisted by volunteer workers from the surrounding villages. All buildings, classrooms and teachers houses were constructed of bush material which were gradually to be replaced by permanent structures. Unfortunately the school has been badly sited in view of the materials used. Normally life expectancy on such buildings in a sheltered position would be about seven years, however

12. At the Annual Tax Payers Meeting which was held at Garuai in mid January, a question was put to the Council regarding the possibility of a Government school being established in the area. This question was put by a Methodist group, and there is evidence to indicate that a majority of people from the Methodist/United Church area would like to see a Government school in their area. They feel that schools and standards of schooling supplied by the United Church are inadequate and certainly not as good as those supplied by the Anglicans. They also feel that the United Church commits some sort of "holy blackmail" against them with its "Mission Tax Patrols". It seems that immediately prior to the annual Council Tax Patrol going out, the Mission mounts a patrol who's policy is to visit each village in its area and having worked out a sort of head tax rate^{in advance}, arrive, establish themselves, hold a service with a theme on giving, then inform the assembly that they are staying in that village until they have collected a specific amount of cash, say \$400.00. This they do knowing full well that the villagers have the money to pay their council tax and will probably (as the money is publicly collected) be shamed into meeting their demands. This of course has repercussions when the Council can't collect any tax as it has gone to the Mission prosecutions follow and resentment builds up against the Council, though in this instance ill feeling is also being directed against the Mission concerned.

13. The situation as I see it could deteriorate with a breakdown developing between Anglican and Methodists which could affect the smooth functioning of the Council. The United Church and the Reverend McKay are probably unaware of the situation, and even if they were, it may be difficult to remedy as they may be unable to supply the necessary aid, which in this case is more teachers.

14. I feel that the introduction of an administration school to an area, that has for years managed with mission establishments would not be very desirable as this in itself would create problems with missions and administration competing against each other, and I feel that this is what would occur. There exists in some quarters quite a strong feeling which at times borders on resentment regarding outside assistance particularly from the Administration. The attitude here is, "We can look after ourselves and go ahead without your help". This of course is desirable and should be encouraged particularly when some people at least are making every effort to do just that.

Economic:

Copra is virtually the areas sole source of income. Plantations are invariably unkempt and there seems little evidence on the surface of new plantings though I am told that these are quite extensive. I was delighted to see at Taupota Village a kunai covered hill planted out in teak, which was doing quite well, the man concerned having planted some two thousand trees. I am told that there are quite a few such areas planted around Taupota and Topura and that these are being added to each year. If the idea catches on this will be a great boon to the area in coming years. There are many hundreds of acres of land at Maramatana which useless for anything else would be suitable for this type of development.

Puni Puni Plantation:

There has been no production from Puni Puni Plantation for a few weeks as the copra dryer has been under repair. The Plantation itself looks very untidy with rank undergrowth everywhere. As expected the Council did not consider increasing

8. (a) Vernon has a good plantation at Garuai and John is negotiating to purchase a small plantation adjacent to Puni Puni.

(d) John has presented two sports shields to the Maramatana Council, one in memory of his uncle and the other in memory of his Mother, the local people won't compete for them as neither his mother or uncle have ever done anything for the Maramatana people, both coming from Wedau.

(e) Neither John or Vernon are Papuans they are part European.

(f) A few years ago the Maramatana people wanted a Patrol Post established in the area and John went around and told the people that they didn't need a Patrol Post or Base Camp in the area and that he didn't want Europeans at Maramatana.

(g) The only reason the Council does not operate a boat is that it would run in competition to the 'Grace Lane' (Vernon's boat).

(h) Mission/Council schools only in the area, not enough teachers or money to open government schools, some people don't believe this and think the wool is being pulled over their eyes.

(i) Vernon writes the Council Minutes and only puts in what he wants.

(j) Puni Puni plantation purchased first and the village people later told that they would have to supply voluntary labour.

9. Paras 8 (a) to (j) above are not verbatim per Messrs Eddy and Teio and as previously stated I feel that these two gentlemen are a bit soreheaded. No attempt was made to solicit further information from any other source due to the delicate nature of the subject matter and the inexperience of the writer in his dealings with the people in the area.

10. Para 8 of the Situation Report of my Alotau Patrol No. 10 of 1969/70. refers to the possibility of a rift developing between the Anglican and United Church factions in the area, and concerned the Anglican bias supposedly shown at the Council school. The situation is much worse than I originally thought, so much so that Mr. V. Guise was challenged at the Council meeting by a group of Councillors from the United Church area and had to defend himself against allegations that he was favouring the Anglican Church in that he had given a quantity of seed coconuts to the Anglican plantation at Hioge. As Mr. Guise stated, the coconuts were his and he could give them to whom he damn well pleased, but the incident shows just how bitter the feeling is.

11. The Council school at Garuai is staffed by the missions and is supposed to be a joint effort between the United and Anglican Churches. To date the United Church has shown little interest in the scheme. The Anglicans supply seven teachers to the school, the United Church one.

Miss Clerk the school principal states that many letters she has written on the subject to the Reverend McKay of East Cape have not been answered and she considers that the United Church is definitely not pulling its weight and giving the school the support it promised. This also is the feeling of the President of the Council.

8.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 13 OF 1969/70

SITUATION REPORT

Political:

The Maramatana Council has for some time pursued a course of development that it hopes will eventually supply as many social services as possible to the community with as little outside assistance (i.e. European involvement) as it can possibly avoid.

2. This policy has been expounded by the President of the Council, Vernon Guise with the material support of John Guise who has more than a little interest in the area.

3. At the moment most of this energy is directed at building the Council Complex at Garuai into a model school, hospital and administrative unit i.e. a showplace of the area. To date these plans are in the main succeeding.

4. Outside funds necessary for the building up of the area are at the moment supplied by the Administration and the Missions. The Administration assist with R.D.F. monies the Missions with teachers and hospital staff etc..

5. Striving for economic independence particularly from the Administration the Council recently purchased Puni Puni plantation which is rather a run down estate formally owned by Steamships Trading Company Ltd. and managed down to its present state by a succession of dipsomaniacs (if local legend is true). The Council hopes that this estate can be brought back into peak production and eventually planted with cocoa and reach a level of production sufficient to surplant Administration assistance. This with eventual independence of Papua and New Guinea in mind. These aspirations will have to in the initial stages rely very heavily upon voluntary labour, that period is now and for the next few years. As such an ambitious scheme must have flaws or failings so has this one.

6. There is evidence of an anti Guise feeling in the area brought about by the continual pushing for progress of the Guises and this manifests itself in various ways.

7. In the initial stages of the Patrol, and during casual conversation with the Council Clerk, and a Local Government Assistant from the Central District, Mr. Ronald Teio who was on leave in the area, the following information was volunteered. It concerns the Guises, John and Vernon and I doubt the credulance of the statements made. In John Eddy's case he claims that Vernon verbally promised him an increase in salary after six months service, which increase was never forthcoming and hence he is rather bitter. In Teio's case he was granted an extra few weeks in his home area on condition that he worked at the Council Chambers. Mr. Teio has quite a high opinion of himself and I feel was rather upset to find himself subservient to the President who can be when he wishes to assert himself rather high handed.

8. (a) "The Guises are trying to take over the Maramatana Area. John has a plantation at Biwa and this is the only reason a wharf was included in the Council's five year plan. There are few people in the Biwa area and it does not warrant a wharf".

(b) The five year plan was drawn up by Vernon and John Quinn and no one else had any say in it.

of new Councillors. At no time was any attempt made to bulldoze any contentious subject through the meeting, which because of this became very protracted indeed. Mr. Guise is to be commended on the great patience he showed throughout the meeting.

7. The President, Vice President and Councillor Prods spoke at great length on council policy re the Council Centre and the great need for an increased effort on the part of villagers in assisting their Council with voluntary labour. This was followed with an address by myself supporting the Council's policy and the previous speakers. The address was responded to by Councillors and some two dozen onlookers, and this at 9:30p.m. on a Saturday night, by a resounding round of applause which was very gratifying. It is hoped the people respond with equal enthusiasm when it comes to lending their time and labour to the various projects that will require it.

Meeting of Trading Licence Committee.

By request I attended the meeting of the above committee on the 3rd March this was the first meeting of the new committee since the Council elections and all members were new.

2. The meeting was chaired by myself until the election of a chairman and further business was conducted without assistance.

Resignation of Clerk.

The Council Clerk, John Eddy tendered his resignation at the General meeting and it was accepted by the Council. Mr. Eddy's resignation will be effective from the 30th April, 1970.

Mr. Eddy has had personal problems with his wife for some time and she refuses to live at Garuai. It is a pity that Mr. Eddy has taken this course as he has performed his duty admirably during his service with the Maramatana Council.

A new Clerk is to be advertised for and will be appointed on merit.

Further matters of interest discussed during the Council meeting will be dealt with in the Situation Report attached.

T. C. Macindoe
T. C. Macindoe
Assistant Patrol Officer.

A Expenditure

A1	President	72	00
A2	V/President	36	00
A3	Councillors	384	00
A4	Sitting Allowance	72	00
A5	Tax Review Committee	12	00
A6	Executive Committee	32	00
A7	Finance Committee	12	00
A8	Clerk wages	832	00
A9	Messenger Wages	72	00
A10	Tax Collector	48	00
A11	Works Managers wages	728	00
A12	Tractor Drivers	260	00
A13	Welfare Assistant	260	00
A14	Welfare Helper	78	00
A15	Field Assistant	182	00
		2080	00

B Expenditure

B16	Incidentals (office)	75	00
B17	Lighting	50	00
B18	Christmas Cards	3	00
B19	Rations/Annual General Meeting	40	00
B20	Rations General Meeting	40	00
B21	Executive Expenses	20	00
B22	Tax Revue Committee Expenses	40	00
B23	Local Government Association	125	00
B24	Contingencies	30	00
B25	Donation District Councils Conference	80	00
B26	Insurance	100	00
B27	Periodicals	25	00
B28	Welfare Supply	95	00
B29	Running costs mower	40	00
B30	" " Tractor	400	00
B31	Maintenance buildings	200	00
B32	Vuniididir Contribution	108	00
B33	School Prizes	30	00
		1501	00

C Expenditure

C34	Reserve Account	1008	00
C35	Repayment loan	2500	00
C36	North East Coast Road	2300	00
C37	Equipment Replacement fund	150	00
C38	Airstrip	100	00
C39	Wharf Biva	100	00
C40	Health Centre	905	00
C41	School (Garuai)	900	00
C42	Water Wells	450	00
		8413	00

5. It is to be noted that Capital Expenditure apart from votes C34, C35 and C36 is concentrated mainly on the Council Complex at Garuai C40 and C41. It is the Council's policy to adhere as closely as possible to their five year plan and this gives priority to the Council Complex at Garuai, though rumbles of discontent regarding council assistance in villages could develop as a result of this policy all Councillors agreed at the meeting on C40 and C41 receiving priority treatment. This matter will be further dealt with in the attached Situation Report.

6. The meetings were extremely well conducted by the President Mr V. Guise who went particularly pains to explain every item that was discussed, particularly for the benefit

4

Figures as to value of voluntary work are not yet completed but it is believed that most wells are sunk and gravel is on site.

Draft Estimates 1970/71

It was found whilst preparing the Draft Estimates that the Reserve Fund was below the statutory level as required under Section 73 (1) of the Local Government Ordinance. Steps were taken to remedy this and the amount voted to the Reserve Fund Vote C.4. Draft Estimates 1970/71 has had a considerable influence on monies available for projects.

2. An average was taken of the actual revenues for the years 1965-69 plus the estimated revenue for 1969/70 as below:-

Revenue

1965/66	actual revenue	6288	29
1966/67	" "	6161	82
1967/68	" "	6457	80
1968/69	" "	12805	37
1969/70	estimated revenue	16953	60
	Total	<u>48666</u>	<u>28</u>
Average yearly income		9733	00
Required level of reserve fund to be 50% of last figure		4866	00
Actual level of Reserve Fund		3523	00
Amount required to bring funds to Statutory level		1343	00
Amount voted to C1 of Draft Estimates 1970/71		<u>1008</u>	<u>00</u>

The last figure given being 10% of estimated recurrent revenue for 1970/71.

2. The discrepancy in the Reserve Fund can be attributed to the boost in Council Revenue brought about by the infusion of R.D.F. monies over the past two years, though I feel that if the Council had taken greater care in preparation of their Draft Estimates for 1969/70 the amount of money that would have been required to be directed to the Reserve Fund this year would have been somewhat lower.

3. The following are the Draft Estimates for 1970/71 as prepared by the Council:-

Draft Estimates M.L.G.C. 1970/71

Revenue

R1	Tax	7740	00
R2	Back Tax	300	00
R3	Rent	104	00
R4	Fines	50	00
R5	Trading Licences	180	00
R6	Interest current account	110	00
R7	Plantation profits	1600	00
R8	Tractor income	450	00
R9	Water wells R.D.F.	450	00
R10	N.E.Coast Road R.D.F.	2000	00
R11	Miscellaneous	<u>10</u>	<u>00</u>
	Total	<u>12994</u>	<u>00</u>

3

were left as is; though it seems unlikely that the Council will be able to spend the monies made available to them this financial year.

4. The following shows an uncorrected balance of R.D.F. monies as at 28th February, 1970 and is taken from the Council ledgers:-

Maramatua Local Government Council

Deployment of funds R.D.F. Projects

Garuau Airstrip

R.D.F. Subsidy	3000	00
Councils Cash Contribution	300	00
Total	3300	00
Expenditure to date	346	58
Funds committed to end of financial year	285	00
Total uncommitted funds	<u>2668</u>	<u>42</u>

Value of volunteer work as shown on council records but requiring updating.

259 90

North East Coast Road

*R.D.F. Subsidy	1195	00
Councils cash contribution	405	00
Total	1600	00
Expenditure to date	513	31
Funds committed to end of financial year	220	00
Total uncommitted funds	<u>866</u>	<u>69</u>

Value of volunteer work as shown on council records but requiring updating

125 00

* The Council originally applied for \$1000 R.D.F. funds for this project and earlier estimates show R.D.F. Subsidy \$1000. Councils cash contribution \$600. Receiving \$1195 instead of \$1000 the Council didn't, as it should have done increase the estimate to \$1795 but left it at \$1600 thus automatically reducing their own contribution from \$600 to \$405 and increasing their voluntary contribution i.e. labour or tractor etc. by \$390 if they are to match the R.D.F. Subsidy on a dollar to dollar basis.

Water Wells

R.D.F. Subsidy	1070	00
Amount spent	82	22
Funds committed	988	78

Value of voluntary work. No figures available.

Work on water wells has been held up due to non receipt of materials ordered from supplier (Tutt Bryant Ltd) Correspondence has been directed to this company requesting urgent delivery of order.

that the price was fair. Here the owner wished to alienate the land as he mistrusted the legality of title obtained through demarkation committee and Lands Title Commission. Advised that as he was the legal owner he should obtain title under the Land Tenure Conversion Ordinance he stated he will accept the advice given.

4. A Land investigation was carried out at Garuai for the purpose of alienating a small portion of land adjacent to the Council lease. The land investigated and reported on is required by Maramatana Merchandise Co-operative Ltd. The Co-operative will erect a bulk store on this land once purchase etc. is effected, their present store is on Council land which is contrary to requirements in the lease agreement between Administration and Council.

5. The bulk store or warehouse will service all the groups branch stores in the area.

6. All but one of the native owners were in the area, but as his address is available no difficulty in contacting him should be met with.

7. The fourth land matter dealt with concerned land which has been alienated since nineteen hundred and eight (1908). The present leasee finds the area too large to work (218) acres and he wishes to transfer half to his brother. Difficulty was experienced here as only one peg was located and as the original survey had all bearings true it was decided to abandon work until such time as reference could be made to charts etc. to work out the variation since 1908.

Council Meetings

A Finance/Executive Meeting of the Council was attended on the 26th February, and a General meeting on the 27th and 28th February. The meetings dealt mainly with the 2nd Revised Estimates 1969/70 and the Draft Estimates for 1970/71.

2. Some difficulty was experienced in preparing the 2nd Revised Estimates for 1969/70, the reasons for this were:-

(a) Certification had not been received from The Commissioner for Local Government in respect of variation of estimate notes submitted for his approval after the General meeting held in January, 1970.

(b) Tax defaulters will not be prosecuted under Maramatana Local Government Council Tax Rule No. 1 of 1969/70 until after the nineteenth of March, 1970, hence items R1 and R2 Current and Back Tax remain estimates only.

(c) It was found that records dealing with voluntary work and tractor deployment on Rural Development Projects had not been kept up to date, these figures were not available at the time and it was deemed unwise to estimate them in front of the Council as both the President and myself had gone to great lengths to explain the advantages and the necessity of keeping the books properly.

3. The Council had hoped to purchase earth working equipment and possibly a tractor from R.D.F. monies, but advice had been received from the Co-ordinator of Transport that expenditure on such equipment could only be to the value of the Council's contributions, not having a true figure of this contribution it was felt unwise to commit funds, so that R.D.F. monies for Garuai Airstrip and the North East Road

14.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 13 OF 1969/70.

AREA PATROLLED

PART NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION

The purposes of this patrol were:-

- (a) To investigate an application for a Development Bank loan.
- (b) To investigate four land applications and prepare the necessary reports.
- (c) To attend the Finance/Executive meeting and General meetings of the Maramatana Council held on the 26th, 27th, and 28th of February and to assist in preparing the 2nd Revised Estimates 1969/70 and the Draft Estimates 1970/71.
- (d) To attend to any other matters as may arise.

Development Bank Loan

The application for a Development Bank loan was from a family group from Taupota Village, and was for the purpose of buying equipment to establish a brick building business. The group applying for the loan are well known and respected locally, and two members have had previous experience in the manufacturing of bricks.

2. The Maramatana Council which is engaged in the construction of permanent material classrooms, houses and hospital buildings etc. at the Council Centre, Garuai are keen to purchase the product as many of their buildings are constructed of similar materials and are found to be most satisfactory.

3. The Council recently purchased a quantity of bricks from the Kiriwina Council and have made overtures to two other councils in the District re brick supply. Other interested partys in the area include Maramatana Merchandise Co-operatives Ltd. who intend to construct a large secure bulk store at Garuai in the near future.

4. If reasonably priced the group should have no difficulty in selling their product, and with a reputation for industriousness the project seems sure of success.

5. The application was submitted to the Development Bank and has been approved. I have this from one of the group who's brother advised him of this development following an interview with the Bank in Port Moresby.

Land Applications.

The group referred to in the preceding section also sought to have their land alienated with the purpose of leasing it from the Administration. The idea behind this seems to be that it is quicker to alienate your land than tender for it, than to obtain title through the Lands Title Commission. The group were advised to wait and obtain title under the Land Tenure Conversion Ordinance.

2. A chain and compass survey was completed and the boundarys of the groups land demarcated.

3. A similar situation was handled in a similar fashion at Awaiem, where the applicant had purchased approximately 10 acres of land from the original owners. All partys interviewed agreed that the land had been sold and

15

Thursday 26th February, 1970.

0800 - 1030 hours, Inspection of Council Centre and Airstrip with V. Guise. 1100 hours Meeting of Finance/Executive Committee, concluded 1830 hours. Two complaints received both parties directed to Alotau.

Friday 27th February, 1970.

General meeting of the Council attended. Meeting adjourned at 1800 hours main items, 2nd Revised Estimates 1969/70 and Draft Estimates 1970/71 not attended to.

Other matters brought before me during day concerned,
(a) A child custody case which will be looked into. (b) Two maintenance cases.

Particulars were also taken on behalf of the Public Solicitor prior to an appeal being lodged against judgement handed down by District Court, Esa'ala.

Saturday 28th February, 1970.

Meeting resumed at 1000 hours and with a one hour break for lunch continued until 2/30 hours. Advice asked and given on various points.

Sunday 1st March, 1970.

Discussed land matters and application with applicant 1100 - 1430 hours.

Monday 2nd March, 1970.

Land investigation carried out and report prepared. Subject alienation of parcel of land adjacent Garuai, p r application for land by Co-operatives.

Tuesday 3rd March, 1970.

Attended and chaired in initial stages, meeting of Trading Licence Committee. New Chairman elected. Self advised on functions of committee. Lengthy discussion with V. Guise per Council matters and mission policy etc.

Wednesday 4th March, 1970 Fro

From Garuai by tractor to Taupota where carriers were assembled. Departed Taupota 0945 hours climbing steadily to the crest of the ridge which separates Maramatana from Milne Bay arriving on the summit at 1245 hours after a long slow and tiring climb. A rapid and steep decent to the bed of the K.B. creek was made and a further hour saw the writer at Alotau.

This track is not recommended unless a quick crossing is desired as it is rather an exhausting and sometimes dangerous route particularly for burdened carriers.

Patrol stood down.

16

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 13 OF 1969/70.

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday 17th February, 1970.

Departed Alotau 0400 hours per m.v. Posidon arriving Samarai 0800 to fuel and viuctual ship. Sailed from Samarai 1200 hours and arrived off Garuai at 1900 hours. Disembarked and established patrol in Council lodge.

Wednesday 18th February, 1970.

0730 hours - 1530 hours Council bookwork, Tax ticket audit etc. 1530 hours - 1800 hours Taupota.

1830 hours - 2300 hours Discussed land title query with various interested partys and advised accordingly. Also prepared revelant documents relating to a Development Bank loan application.

Thursday 19th February, 1970.

Left Taupota at 0600 hours and proceeded to Puni Puni Plantation where I spent a couple of hours looking the place over, not at all impressed.

Arrived Garuai at 1200 hours where I continued inspection of Council books.

1600 hours - 1700 hours Afternoon tea and conversation with Miss Clerk, Principal of the Garuai School.

Friday 20th February, 1970.

0745 - 1200 and 1300 - 1606. Day spent at Council Chambers going over files with clerk and also compiling statistics for quarterly returns R.D.F. Funds.

Saturday 21st February, 1970.

Posidon uplifted party at 2030 hours.

Sunday 22nd February, 1970.

Arrived Alotau 1030 hours after call at Samarai.

Monday 23rd February, 1970.

Sub District Office, Alotau.

Attention to correspondence various matters arising from patrol.

Tuesday 24th February, 1970.

Sub District Office, Alotau.

Duty as per 23rd February, 1970.

Wednesday 25th February, 1970.

Departed Alotau 0830 hours.

Range crossed between Matnon and Huhuna. Wet conditions and flooded rivers contributed to slow trip. Arrived Garuai 1800 hours footsore and weary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... ALOTAU PATROL NO. 14 OF 1969/70.

Subdistrict..... MILNE BAY.

District..... MILNE BAY.

Type of Patrol..... SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by..... R. F. MOORE P.O.

Area Patrolled..... BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

(Council and/or..... MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA

Census Division/s.)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

MR. L. MARK..... 16/2/70 - 18/2/70
10/3/70 - 12/3/70

MR. J. C. DABAS-WELLS..... 10/3/70 - 12/3/70

Duration of Patrol—from 16/2/70..... To 18/2/70
10/3/70..... 12/3/70

No. of Days..... 6 DAYS (broken).

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :..... COUNCIL ELECTIONS

Date..... NOVEMBER 1969..... Duration..... 5 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... As outlined in attached patrol instructions

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please

/ /19

District Commissioner.

HRD:IT

67-4-39

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

11th June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL ALTAU NO. 14/69-70.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 18th May,
1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of
Special and Annual Census Report by Mr. R.F. Moore
P.O. of the Buhutu Census Division.

3. The report suffers from a lack of detail
and as such does not give a clear picture of the area.
More care in presentation is required in future reports.
The census figures will be further commented on under
separate memorandum. The Assistant District Commissioner
Alotau should also cover the matter of a surveyor for
marking plantation boundaries under separate memorandum
on the relevant subject file. I shall look forward to
reading the complete area study to be submitted by Mr.
Moore.

T.W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

67-4-34

(4)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

18th May, 1970



The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 14 OF 1969/70.

Attached please find report covering the abovementioned patrol submitted by Mr. R. Moore, Patrol Officer, together with covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner.

2. Unfortunately the report is long overdue. Mr. Moore has been instructed to be more prompt with such submissions in future.

3. The report has been adequately covered by the Assistant District Commissioner's comments.

F. G. Driver
F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

Distroff

67-2-1

JCDW/mm

67-2-1

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

7th May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

COMMENTS PATROL REPORT NO. 14 OF 69/70.

BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

Please find enclosed patrol report No. 14 submitted by Mr. R. Moore of the Buhutu Census Division, together with claims, ^{one map} is attached as patrol No. 15 by Mr. T. Macindoe supplies full map and was submitted last week.

2. The report is self explanatory and I agree with all comments made in it. The disenchantment of the Buhutu with Milne Bay Council seems to have been largely overcome now and I feel the Buhutu are quite happy to remain with Milne Bay.

3. Although the area is probably the richest potentially in the sub-district, a large number of adult males are absent working. It is pleasing to note considerable numbers are returning (refer report No. 15) this is a direct result of increased road/coconut activity in the area.

4. Please excuse the late submission of this report. Mr. Moore has been busy on other matters but I have instructed him to be more prompt in future.

5. A complete area study will be submitted by Mr. Moore when he has completed the patrol of the rest of the Council area.


J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner

Distroff

67-3-2

JCLN/nm

67-3-2

(6)
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

13th February, 1970.

Mr. R. Moore,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Dear Mr. Moore,

You will be prepared to depart on patrol to the Bahutu Census Division in the company of Mr. L. Mark, President of the Milne Bay Local Government Council on 16th February, 1970.

The purpose of your patrol will be:-

(a) To hold meetings and advise the people of the imminent arrival of the Council Tractor. A shed will need to be built and a road to it made clear. I would suggest the siting of this shed to be near Ipculi on the present main road.

(b) To discuss with the President, and the people at the meeting which road route would be preferable to them, bearing in mind that a lot of the road work will, of necessity, be voluntary. In routing the road also try to take advantage of areas of intense agricultural development and potential.

You will also be prepared to be in attendance in the census division on the arrival of the tractor which is anticipated around 10th March, 1970.

Your duties as adviser to the Milne Bay Local Government Council will necessitate your patrolling over a broken period.

I wish you a successful patrol.


J. C. Daras-Wellis
Assistant District Commissioner.

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 14 OF 1969/70.

PATROL DIARY

Monday 16th February, 1970

Departed Aitau 0745 to Naura by car, and from there at 0830 with Council President. Arrived Sagarai at 1400 and from there to Ipouli arriving 1600 - Overnight Ipouli.

Tuesday 17th February, 1970.

Meeting held at Ipouli at 0930 - about 70 present- concluded 1200.

Together with President, Councillors and Mr. J. Parry of Tamonau Plantation I walked over proposed road routes and discussed land boundary of Sagarai with owners of native land. Returned Ipouli 1720. Slept night.

Wednesday 18th February, 1970.

Departed Buhutu valley at 0800 and after slow trip arrived Naura at 1500 and then to Alotau by road arriving 1800.

Tuesday 10th March, 1970.

Together with A.D.C. departed Alotau 0800 for Naura . Then with President departed 0830 arriving Sagarai at 1430. Inspected new tractor/trailer unit near the wharf at Sagarai. Discussion with Councillors re meeting next day. Overnight.

Wednesday 11th March, 1970.

Morning proceeded to Ipouli rest house with A.D.C. on new tractor inspecting aid post en route. Meeting held at Ipouli reasonably well attended. Party at night and patrol invited to attend. - Overnight.

Thursday 12th March, 1970.

Morning departed 1100 after waiting for carriers - arrived Naura 1620 and returned to Alotau by road.

Patrol Stood Down.

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 14 OF 1969/70

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL:-

The time spent in the area was too short to allow the patrolling officer any chance to establish any rapport with the people in order to ascertain their feelings on National or Central Government, and the House of Assembly.

However, as the patrol was accompanied by the President of the Milne Bay Local Government Council, Mr. L. L. Mark, quite a good deal of time was spent in discussion with the people regarding Local Government.

For the last 10 years or so the people in the Buhutu valley have been disenchanted with the Milne Bay Council following its lack of interest in the area. Very little was done in the area for the betterment of the people by this body. A ?

On this patrol the main purpose was to advise the people of what the Council was doing for the area in this financial year and try to arouse an interest in the Council, and stimulate economic development.

There is no outstanding leader among the Councillors in the area and this undoubtedly attributes to the lack of works which have come from the Council over the last few years. The new President is well aware of the apathy in the Buhutu and was keen to try and bring the people into the workings of the Council. He was able, on this patrol, to arouse genuine enthusiasm, in the constituents and this has had its effect on their development. (see Alotau patrol No. 15 of 69/70).

Council projects as advised to the meeting were:-

(a) The promised tractor/trailer unit was delivered on 10th March, 1970 and has now started working on the roads. This was long overdue and seems to have rekindled the interest of the people.

(b) Two water well contracts were advertised in the area and since then two young men in partnership have started to examine prospect sites at Gelemalaia and Ipouli.

In the Buhutu for some seven or eight years there has existed a rift between the Mila Gelemalaia faction and the Ipouli Siasiada people. During the patrol a concerted attempt was made to isolate the cause of this rift and if possible to try and solve the problem. All persons spoken to seemed very reluctant to say much about any particular barrier to their full co-operation as a community. One fact which came out of informal discussion was a complaint from the Gelemalaia people that the other wards did not reciprocate on road work, but this was a source of contention with the others.

During the patrol emphasis was placed on unity and co-operation within the community in order that progress could be made. This was well received and recent reports indicate the people are now pulling together.

The Regional Member for Milne Bay District to the House of Assembly has not visited the area since his election,

(3)

but the Open Electorate Member, Mr. J. Guise has paid a fleeting visit to one or two of the villages.

ECONOMIC:-

Much discussion was instituted on the controversial subject of the Buhutu road and the people openly discussed what should be the route to be worked on first.

The current navigable road system extends from Sagarai plantation via Tamonau plantation to Siasiada village and Ipouli village and it was decided by the meeting to house the tractor at Iploui to be near the logical extension of the road to Ho'ali hamlet and then on to Gelemalaia and eventually to Mila.

The patrolling officer walked over the road from Ipouli to Ho'ali with the Councillors and ward committees and the surface of the route is of porous gravel and would be good for the climatic conditions encountered in the valley. This stretch is approximately 2 miles and travels through extensive coconut plantings which are reasonably clean.

At Ho'ali the boundary of Sagarai land was in dispute and the writer spent some time with the owner of adjoining land, the manager of Sagarai plantation, and various councillors and ward committees searching for boundary markers to no avail.

Land Maps at Sagarai plantation indicated that plantation land extended to within 400 yards of the road junction at Ho'ali. The writer then walked over the suggested route from Ho'ali to Sagarai plantation house. This section was cleared of ground obstacles, but 1½ miles are overhung with dense growth and consequently mud is a problem. Drainage and clearing would solve this problem, however the fact remains that the road appears (from Dept. of Lands, Survey and Mines maps) to run for 2½ miles through plantation land.

It is strongly suggested that a qualified surveyor visit the area and demarcate the plantation's boundaries to ensure the accuracy of this statement.

Talks with Rural Development Officer, Mr. I. Riordan, have elicited the following information which is current to the end of 1969:-

Area	No. able bodied men per village April '70 census.	Mature Palms	Palms approaching Maturity - less than 7 years old.
Mila Ward	54	5183	3953
Gelemalaia Ward	37	3740	8021
Ipouli Ward	36	13689	5614
Siasiada	44	15142	4680

This gives an indication of the areas in which agricultural development has been most sustained. Current district Agricultural policy is aimed at clearing existing palms to breed full utilisation of nuts, and thus it can be seen that the Ipouli and Siasiada wards are much more effective units (with a coconut to male ratio of 360) than the Mila and Gelemalaia wards (with a coconut to male adult ratio of 99).

(2)

3

All the people in the area agreed that the road should go on from Ipouli/Siasiada so that eventually the Gelemalaia and Mila people will have vehicular access to:-

- (1) Aid post facilities at Ipouli (on present road system)
- (2) Schooling facilities at Siasiada (on present road system). and,
- (3) Wharf at Tamona plantation which faces onto Mullins harbour and thus is the only shipping point in the area (also on present road system).

The Gelemalaia representatives expressed disappointment at the fact that they had worked hard on the Ho'ali/Sagarai road to no avail, but were reminded of the fact that this road (which can be completed with relative ease) would provide a link road for a 'ring route' system. They then seemed much happier and were content to push the present road to Ho'ali via Ipouli and later to connect up with Sagarai (from discussion with the manager of Sagarai it appears that the plantation will be planting in this area and will build the road themselves in the next few years and thus release the people from this work).

CONCLUSION:-

As seen from the agriculture chart, the Buhutu area has in excess of 37,00 mature palms and in excess of 21,000 palms approaching maturity, which represents good economic prospects for an area which has only 894 persons.

The patrol, timed with the arrival of the Council tractor and trailer, gave the people a real boost and incentive to maintain their progress in this field, and thus was successful in its aims.

Census figures from Alotau Patrol No. 15 of 69/70 are included in this report as an appendix.

Moore
R. F. Moore
Patrol Officer



PATROL ROUTE
RAY
KALIBAN
MINWARA RIVER
GUNUNG RIVER
BUHITU
GUNNY AIRFIELD
PATROL No. 14 ALORAU
05 1969 / 70



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY..... Report No....ALOTAU NO...15..of..63/70/...

Patrol Conducted by..... T. G. MACINDOE A.P.O.....

Area Patrolled..... BUMURU CENSUS DIVISION - MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... G. JONES A.P.O.....

Natives..... MAURICE TOWASI.....

Duration—From 9...../.....4./1970 to 15...../.....4./1970..

Number of Days..... 7 DAYS.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... /...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference..... MILINCH GEHUA.....

Objects of Patrol..... CONDUCT A CENSUS.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

RKG:HC

67-4-40

Division of District Administration,
KOROKE. PAPUA.

23rd June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL ALOTAU NO. 15-69/70

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 14th June, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. T.C. Macindoe, Assistant Patrol Officer of MUHUTU Census Division.

It is pleasing to see the reverse trend in attitudes displayed by the Bantu since Mr. Macindoe's last visit to the area and it is to be hoped that continuing field work will occasion this progressive attitude to be maintained.

As you note, Mr. Macindoe is remiss in not covering adequately the important field of political education.

(T.W. MILLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator

C.C.
Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-4-4⁰
⑨



*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator.

District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

12th June, 1970

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONELOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 15 OF 1969/1970.

Attached please find report submitted by Mr. T. C. MacIndoe, Assistant Patrol Officer, covering the abovementioned Patrol through the Buhutu Census Division of the Milne Bay Council area and comments thereon by the Assistant District Commissioner.

2. The marked improvement in the people's attitude towards their Council is most pleasing. It is to be hoped that this level of enthusiasm and progress is maintained.

3. There is no mention of talks or discussions on political development in the report. The Assistant District Commissioner will be advised to include this subject in his instructions for future Patrols.

4. Progress on the Buhutu Road has been fully covered in the report and commented on by the Assistant District Commissioner. The main consideration is that the road will serve the majority and preferably that it is routed on village land.

5. The Assistant District Commissioner is usually informed of movements of other Departmental Officers within the Sub-district provided of course I have been informed in the first instance. Departmental representatives will be requested to ensure we are advised of any such movements.

6. Mr. MacIndoe has shown a keen interest in his field work and the welfare of the Buhutu people.

7. The delay in forwarding the report is regretted; please refer my 67-2-1 of the 9th instant.

R. G. Driver
R. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

Distroff
67-3-2

JCDW/nm

67-3-2

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

4th May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

COMMENTS PATROL REPORT NO. 15 OF 69/70.

BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

Enclosed please find three copies of Patrol report No. 15 submitted by Mr. T. Macindoe complete with maps.

2. Mr. Macindoe had carried out a good patrol and is obviously interested in the welfare of the Buhutu.

3. The Buhutu area is potentially the wealthiest area in the sub-district. There are over 30,000 bearing coconut trees in the area and a 100 bags of copra a month are being shipped out on the average. Unfortunately the inaccessibility of the Buhutu valley does cause problems. There are no means of access apart from foottracks into the Buhutu from Milne Bay and only a wharf near Tamoaau to take produce out.

4. For this reason I feel it is essential that the people be persuaded to work together harmoniously in developing a road system in the area. I do not agree with Mr. Macindoe that Mr. Parry is behind the present road route. On a recent trip to the area I discussed the road fully with many of the people and councillors and feel that the Ipouli/Hawalai extension is the only logical route. A road from Gelemalaia to Sagarai and thence to Tamoaau would mean that over 15 miles would have to be covered by a tractor to pick up the small amount of copra that Gelemalaia puts out. With the other extension this is only about 7 miles. Most of the Gelemalaia/Sagarai road would be on Sagarai land, and I feel that the people themselves would prefer the route be on village land. Mr. Parry informed me that Sagarai estate is going to develop a road to Gelemalaia next year to reach new land for re-planting. I do not feel it is either expedient or sensible for the Buhutu people to build the road for Sagarai when other more important roads are needed.

5. It is heartening to see that the Buhutu people are in a better frame of mind now. All attempts will be made to maintain this situation.

6. I would ask that you request other departments to inform this office if they are going to be working in the sub-district.

7. Camping claims will be submitted when Mr. Macindoe returns from his present patrol.

J. C. Daras-Wells.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

Telephone
Telegrams Distroff
Our Reference 67-3-2
If calling ask for
Mr. JCDW/nm

Division
Department of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

8th April, 1970.

8th April, 1970

Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

days earlier. Let it be known that you will be required to
make arrangements for your return to Milne Bay by the end of the month.
Goodbye.

Dear Tom,

PATROL - BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

Please be prepared to take a patrol into the Buhutu census division as soon as you are ready. You will be accompanied by Mr. Jones A.P.O. who you are to instruct in all facets of administration that crop up.

2. The objects of the patrol are:-
 - (a) Conduct a census revision.
 - (b) Conduct any routine Administration functions that are necessary.
3. I hope you have a good patrol.

11th April, 1970

Circumstances have now changed from those forecast initially in the letter dated 28th March 1970. Following the recognition of the independence of Maluku, the condition of Maluku has deteriorated.

J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. G.Jones, A.P.O.
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU.

(6)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 15 OF 1969/70.

PATROL DIARY.

The object of the patrol was to conduct a census in the Mila Census Division of the Mila Bay Council.

9th April, 1970. Instructions had been issued to carriers.

Left Alotau 0830 hours for Kilakilana by speedboat arriving there at 0900 hours.

Carriers assembled with some difficulty due to misinterpretation of instructions (Carriers has assembled two days earlier). Left Kilakilana at 1000 hours and proceeded to Mila carriers changed at UloUlo. Patrol arrived Mila 1600 hours.

10th April, 1970.

Census at Mila concluding at 1230 hours. Lunch and proceeded to Gelemalaia. Accommodated by Councillor as rest house is state of collapse.

11th April, 1970.

Completed Census at Gelemalaia, then proceeded Tamonau Plantation. Overnight at Mamona.

12th April, 1970.

Sagarai to Ipouli, where entertainment was provided by school choir. Very pleasant.

13th April, 1970.

Census Ipouli, then to Siasiada. A.P.O. Jones in pain from poisoned foot.

14th April, 1970.

Census Siasiada. A.P.O. Jones still suffering from poisoned foot and swelling in leg. Despatched him to Sagarai for medication and recuperation as I deemed it unwise to aggravate the condition by walking out. Self proceeded to Gelemalaia.

15th April, 1970.

Departed Gelemalaia 0900 hours arriving at Alotau, 1530 hours after delay waiting for speed boat at Kilakilana.

Patrol Stood Down.

(5)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 15 OF 1969/70.

The object of the patrol was to conduct a census in the Buhutu Census Division of the Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol instructions had been issued to Patrol Officer Mr. R. Moore, however as this officer became indisposed he was unable to conduct the patrol.

The writer had no previous experience of census work and instruction was given immediately prior to the patrols departure from Alotau.

Assistant Patrol Officer, Geoff Jones accompanied the patrol and this was his first patrol. Unfortunately, Mr. Jones developed a blister on his foot which became infected towards the end of the patrol, I considered it unwise for him to return with me to Alotau and he remained at Sagarai Plantation where he received medical treatment.

Mr. Jones performed his duties well whilst in the field.

No difficulty was encountered during the the conducting of the census.

T.C. Macindoe

T.C. Macindoe.
Assistant Patrol Officer.

(4)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 15 OF 1969/70.

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL.

My first visit to the Buhutu was in August of 1969, and at that time I reported that the people of the area were depressed and that they were also disgruntled with their council (see Alotau report No. 4 of 1969/70).

The general impression I gained on this visit was that an almost complete reverse has occurred, one could almost say dramatically, the contrast was so obvious. There is a feeling of anticipation and excitement amongst the people that just did not exist previously. This can be attributed to various factors:-

- (a) Increased Administration activity in the area principally by D.D.A. and D.A.S.F.. The people realize that the Administration is trying to, and can help them.
- (b) The Catholic Mission has opened two new village schools at Mila and Ipouli.
- (c) The Council have at last produced the long awaited and promised tractor and the Council President, Labasi Mark has in recent months paid three or four visits to the area.

Where the Buhutu people previously had expressed a desire to join with the Suau Council they now quite clearly identify themselves with the Milne Bay Council.

Regular patrols to assist and advise in projects etc. should be continued as I feel this would ensure that the present level of optimism is maintained.

ECONOMIC.

Economically the area can be divided into two areas:-

Area 1. Mila and Gelemalai villages both of which are well inland and not accessible by road to a shipping point, hence any copra or coffee produced for sale must be carried a considerable distance. Needless to say little is produced at present though new plantings are considerable. A large proportion of adult males from this area seek employment in other parts and those that remain generally work for a few months each year at Sagarai Plantation to obtain enough money to pay council tax and school fees etc..

When the road presently under construction reaches this area it is very probable that migrations in will increase as there is a great deal of good agricultural land available for settlement.

Area 2. Ipouli and Biasiada have for many years enjoyed transport services provided by Sagarai Plantation. Both are accessible by vehicle and these have always been made available to them by Sagarai manager when required. Plantations are as well kept as any native plantations I have seen, and production is quite high. The Assistant Manager at Sagarai considers that this will reach a hundred bags per

(3)

2

month within a couple of years.

Many people from these villages work at Tamonau or Sagarai and I would say that these villages are probably the wealthiest in the Sub-district. One man from Ipouli recently gave the Plantation Manager \$800.00 to invest for him on the stock market.

BUHUTU ROAD.

Work commenced on this project, so essential to the development of the area, in August, 1969 and at that time it was felt that the road should run from Sagarai to Gelemalaia village (see Patrol instructions Alotau Patrol No. 4 of 1969/70).

The route taken was felt to be more direct than any other and was intended to give access to Gelemalaia village, Ipouli village was bypassed as it already had vehicular access.

Since August the Gelemalaia villagers have put in a great deal of work on this route, however when the tractor arrived on the scene dissension arose between Ipouli and Gelemalaia people as to whether the original route was the best. The quite legitimate argument presented by the Ipoulis being that if the present road to Ipouli were extended it would service a greater area than the much shorter Sagarai, Gelemalaia route, this is true but originally there was no intention of giving further service to an area already well serviced but to supply a service to an area without services.

The man behind the move to re-route the road is J. Parry manager to Tamonau and Sagarai Estates. Mr. Parry is the most influential man in the Buhutu particularly the Siasiada, Ipouli area where so many of the population rely on him for employment and certain social services he provides.

Parry did not consider that it was a particularly good idea to build a road in the area in the first place (see my Alotau Patrol Report No. 6 of 69/70 Buhutu Rd.). and sad to say he has little time for Mila and Gelamalaia villagers as economically he gains little from them.

Steamships Trading Company who own Tamonau and Sagarai recently gave Parry instructions to clear land and plant coconuts along their southern boundary which is demarcated by the route Ipouli, Gelemalaia, hence pressure brought to bear on Ipouli villagers through the Ladia Tamonau's overseer MATOA (The Buhutus most influential and wealthiest native) has resulted in the re-routing of the road, all very much to the advantage of Steamships, as they will enjoy the use of a road which will cost them nothing to build. Economically the new route will be more satisfactory than the old but it will entail much more work to establish and it has caused disappointment amongst Gelemalaia villagers who see their very considerable efforts wasted.

Work at the moment is progressing steadily at Ipouli and I was surprised and delighted to see that a considerable amount of work has been put into the track between Mila and Gelemalaia. Culverts have been constructed and long stretches have been cleared of undergrowth and the road surface levelled. If enthusiasm can be maintained, twelve months could see a road navigable by tractor as far as Mila in operation.

SOCIAL.

EDUCATION.

The Roman Catholic Mission has opened two village schools in recent weeks one at Mila which caters for some

(2)

are given a basis in education by a teacher who is educated to form three. The other school is at Ipouli with approximately forty pupils who may reach standard six, and who receive instruction from an A grade teacher. Father Moore who pays monthly visits to the area is toying with the idea of running adult education classes in english.

The small United Church school which operated at Gelemalaia has been closed, however I was told that it will probably be re-opened later in the year when a teacher becomes available.

The Government school at Siasiada has an enrolment of seventy pupils and villagers have recently re-newed or repaired most of the bush material buildings. On my last patrol the school was in a sad state of repair indeed, but a pep talk given at that time to the villagers seems to have done the trick.

HEALTH:

The Aid Post at Ipouli is at last staffed by an Aid Post Orderly, this after nearly two years when the only medical service in the area was supplied by the Plantation.

The Aid Post Orderly is a local man from Siasiada so he should be happy with his posting.

I have noticed on my various trips to the Buhutu that there appears to be a high incidence of the disease elephantiasis among the people. Note was taken of obvious cases during census and the ailment appears in almost 10% of adults in the Mila, Gelemalaia area and in about 4% of adults in the Siasiada, Ipouli area.

MISCELLANEOUS:

In recent months the plantation of Sagarai and Tamonau have had quite serious labour disputes with their highland indentured labourers, trouble breaks out from time to time and it appears that Steamships will not employ any more labour from the Highlands in their plantations.

The main problems seem to be caused by a few men who sign up confusing Sogeri Plantation with Sagarai, arrive and find that they are not close enough to Moresby to dessert become disgruntled and start agitating, not hard to do as I suspect the management to be a bit heavy handed. The management has intimated that all future labour requirements will be sought in the Milne Bay District.

A group whom I presume to be Forestry Officers have been active in the Mila area in recent weeks demarking boundarys and blazing trees around the timber purchase area. This activity has caused some speculation amongst the villagers, but I was unable to answer any of their questions as I did not know who the team were or the reason for their visit. I feel it would be desirable if Sub District Office, Alotau were advised of visits intended or made to the area as speculation is not always healthy. At one stage the villagers seriously considered all moving into one area so that helicopters carrying logs would avoid flying over them, and so lessen the danger of being crushed by falling trees. Such rumours can be easily squashed if one is previously aware of who and what is going on. (reference my Alotau Patrol Report No. 4 of 1969/70 under heading miscellaneous.)

Concludes.

T. C. Macindoe
T. C. Macindoe
Assistant Patrol Officer.

MAP REF HILINCH GENUA
BUHUTU VALLEY
PATROL ROUTE
VEHICLE ROAD
SAGO SWAMP

SAGARAI

POULI

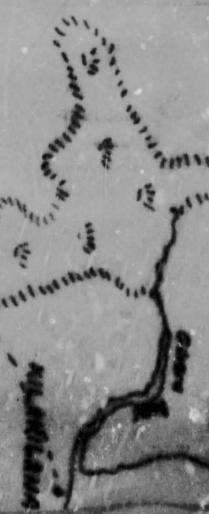
SAGARAI RIVER
LAND

RONDON

CAKAM

DUBAO

400 100





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay..... Report No. 16 of 1969/70.....

Patrol Conducted by R.F. Moore..... Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled..... Ealeba Census Division and Part Tavara Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil.....

Natives..... Interpreter Sione Dierome

Duration—From 21/4/1970 to 14/5/1970.....

Number of Days..... 22 (broken).....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... /1970

Medical /19.....

Map Reference..... Four mil. of Samarai.....

Objects of Patrol..... As per attached patrol instructions.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Mr. Henry & Lee

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....

67-4-80

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
MILNE BAY.

31st August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 16/69-70

Your reference 67-7-1 of 11th August, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. R.F. Moore, Patrol Officer of EALEBA and part IAVANA Census Divisions.

I am in general agreement with the covering comments. Perhaps the DMLNI Association will be the catalyst that is needed to arouse the people from their present state of semi-contented lethargy.

The attitudes of the people to work, the EALEBA road and the CIBARA, WAGANAGA and GAWILI wharves, are disheartening.

The report is well presented and informative, but the Area Study should have contained comments under the headings "Attitude Towards Local Government", "Attitude Towards Central Government" and "Accommodation Services and Facilities". Mr. Moore appears to have gained a sound knowledge of existing conditions and attitudes through the area patrolled.

✓ Copies of the map will be forwarded under separate cover.

p.s. 3/9/70
S

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator

c.c. Mr. R.F. Moore,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-4-60 (5)

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference... 67-4-1
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District.

11th August, 1970



The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

Attached please find report submitted by Mr. R.F. Moore, Patrol Officer, covering the abovementioned Patrol through Ealeba and Part Tavara Census Division and comments thereon by the Assistant District Commissioner.

2. Mr. Moore has shown a keen interest in his field work. His report is most informative and very well presented. The map is a neat piece of work. A good effort all round.

3. Political awareness is increasing in this area. It is pleasing to note at the Local Government level the Councillors are taking a more direct interest with the management of their meetings and general Council activities rather than relying on the Administrative Adviser. Likewise the people are taking a greater interest in their Council activities. The Combined District Councils Conference is scheduled to commence on the 13th instant and should be of interest to all concerned. Members of the House of Assembly have been invited to attend the conference.

4. Economic development in the area will depend mainly on the people's efforts which no doubt will have to be spurred on by dynamic personalities. At present the majority of the people appear to be content to accept what is available without exerting themselves towards further economic aims. The negative attitude towards development by some of these people is clearly reflected by Paragraph 1 on pages 3 and 4 of the Situation Report. The recently formed 'DAMUNI' Association may be successful in stimulating the people's efforts towards economic development. It will, however, be interesting to see whether its aims will be united towards smaller or larger holdings. At present very little information is available about the formation and aims of the Association. It is believed that the word 'Damuni' means the change of the tide which is no doubt significant. As more information comes to hand about this association, you will be advised accordingly.

5. The overall situation in this area is satisfactory. Generally speaking the people are well catered for in the various fields of development and any improvement will largely depend on their own efforts.

6. Six copies of the map would be appreciated, please. X

H. Driver
H. DRIVER
District Commissioner.

(31)

Distroff

67-2-1

JCDW/rm

67-2-1

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

3rd August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

Please find Ailotau Patrol Report No. 16 of 6/70 conducted by Mr. R. F. Moore together with claims and maps.

2. The lateness of submission is no fault of the officer concerned as shortly after completion he was involved in:

(a) the air search for the missing Stol aircraft.

(b) A special Common roll patrol to the Esa'ala sub-district, totalling an all over six weeks.

3. Although the patrol did not cover physically all the area of Milne Bay Council, the information contained is a general coverage of all the area, and was culled from other patrols concurrently conducted.

4. The report is well written and Mr. Moore shows a good insight into the thinking of the local people. Administration office have for years reported on the general lethargy of the Milne Bay population. Personally I feel this is not lethargy but lack of incentive, as Mr. Moore states due to custom, land tenure systems and inheritance. Perhaps in fact the Milne Bay people have all they want at the moment - good standard of living, reasonable income etc. and are not willing to put in the extra effort needed to get more. The occasional individual with ambition does crop up and usually finds himself frustrated because the results of his hard work are shared by others in his clan who may do nothing.

5. The only way to get the people of this area to work hard would be to find one unifying aim common to all of them, if all have one purpose then individuals would be willing to exert themselves. The 'DAMUNI' association is probably an attempt at this and the purchase of local plantations by the people may well be the spur to drive the Milne Bays, on to better things. A charismatic leader to channel their ambitions and aims could unify the populace into a productive body but his first job would be to chop down all shady mango trees in the area.

6. Mr. Gibbs report No. 2 of 68/69 covers fully all appendices etc. not attached in this report and which have not altered.

J. C. Daras-Wells
Assistant District Commissioner

Distroff

67-2-1

JCDW/nm

67-2-1

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

3rd August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

Please find Aletau Patrol Report No. 16 of 69/70 conducted by Mr. R. F. Moore together with claims and maps.

2. The lateness of submission is no fault of the officer concerned as shortly after completion he was involved in:

(a) the air search for the missing Stol aircraft.

(b) A special Common roll patrol to the Esa'ala sub-district, totalling an all over six weeks.

3. Although the patrol did not cover physically all the area of Milne Bay Council, the information contained is a general coverage of all the area, and was culled from other patrols concurrently conducted.

4. The report is well written and Mr. Moore shows a good insight into the thinking of the local people. Administration officers have for years reported on the general lethargy of the Milne Bay population. Personally I feel this is not lethargy but lack of incentive, as Mr. Moore states due to custom land tenure systems and inheritance. Perhaps in fact the Milne Bay people have all they want at the moment - good standard of living, reasonable income etc. and are not willing to put in the extra effort needed to get more. The occasional individual with ambition does crop up and usually finds himself frustrated because the results of his hard work are shared by others in his clan who may do nothing.

5. The only way to get the people of this area to work hard would be to find one unifying aim common to all of them. If all have one purpose then individuals would be willing to exert themselves. The 'DAMUNI' association is probably an attempt at this and the purchase of local plantations by the people may well be the spur to drive the Milne Bay, on to better things. A charismatic leader to channel their ambitions and aims could unify the populace into a productive body but his first job would be to chop down all shady mango trees in the area.

6. Mr. Gibbs report No. 2 of 68/69 covers fully all appendices etc. not attached in this report and which have not altered.

J. G. Darnas-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner
A/Assistant District Commissioner

(30)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number.....16.of.1969/70.....
Subdistrict.....MILNE BAY.....
District.....MILNE BAY.....
Type of Patrol....D.D.A....CENSUS.....
Patrol Conducted by..R.E. MOORE...PATROL OFFICER..
Area Patrolled)...MILNE BAY L.G.C. AREA.....
(Council and/or)...BALEKA CENSUS DIVISION....
Census Division/s.)...PART.TAVARA CENSUS DIVISION

Personnel Accompanying Patrol. SLOWE DILERONE . INTERPRETER

.....
.....
.....
.....
Duration of Patrol - From 20/4/70 To 14/5/70
No of Days.....22. Broken.....
Last D.D.A. Patrol of Area...January.1970.....
Date.....January.70..Duration.....5.Days.....
Objects of Patrol (Briefly)...AS.Attached.....
... (1).Census... (2).Area Study... (3).Examine.Council Projects
... (4)...Routine Administration.....
Total Population of Area Patrolled.7,022.....

Director of District Administration
KONEDOBU.

Forward, please

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(29)

Telegrams: Distroff
Telephone:
Our Reference:
If calling ask for: JCDW/nm
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

1st May, 1970.

Mr. R. Moore,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU.

Dear Ray,

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to proceed on a patrol to the Milne Bay Council Area on the You will patrol part of the Tavara Coast and the Ealeba.

2. The purpose of the patrol are as follows:-

- ✓ (a) Conduct an annual census revision in all villages you visit.
- ✓ (b) Prepare information for an area study.
- ✓ (c) Conduct other routine administration work as it crops up.
- ✓ (d) Check up on the following council projects:-
 - ✓ 1. Eleba road.
 - ✓ 2. Naura road.
 - ✓ 3. Various walls.

3. You may proceed on daily excursions to close villages as there are no rest houses. You may sleep one night in all villages on the Eleba Coast.

4. I would like you particularly to try and gauge the extent of Tavara/Ealeba rivalry in the Ealeba and try and find the reason for it.

5. Interpreter Sioni will accompany you.

I wish you a good patrol.

J. G. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner

(28)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday 21st April, 1970.

0800 to Mutiuwa by car and census held and village meeting. At 1200 departed to Rabe where census was held and general discussion with the people. Returned Alotau at 1700.

Wednesday 22nd April, 1970.

0800 to Waema and discussion with councillor until 1030 when people arrived for census - afternoon conducted census and general discussion - Returned Alotau at 1600.

Thursday 23rd April, 1970.

0800 to Gabagabuna for census and village meeting. Returned to Alotau at 1600 after watching P.I.R. display at Gabagabuna.

Friday 24th April, 1970. 0800

0800 to Maiwara and census conducted for both North and South areas. All day in village discussion and meeting.

Saturday 25th April, 1970.

Observed.

Sunday 26th April, 1970.

Observed.

Monday 27th April, 1970.

Meeting and census held at Sineada Community Centre for all persons in IANIANENE ward. All day spent with people and return Alotau 1600.

Wednesday 29th April, 1970.

To Naura at 0800 to review work on Gumine road, census at 1200. Village meeting after census. Return to Alotau.

77

Friday 1st May, 1970.

To Wagawaga on hired boat thence to Gwawili, Gamadoudou and Gibara for discussion with councillors re census etc.

Saturday 2nd May, 1970.

Observed.

Sunday 3rd May, 1970.

Observed.

Monday 4th May, 1970.

To Gamadoudou 0900 by boat but people not in attendance due to not receiving message. To Wagawaga to camp and night there.

Tuesday 5th May, 1970.

Census at Wagawaga at 0900 - speedboat arrived 1130 with message to return to Council as adviser to meeting under way. Complied and returned to Daio at 1700 hours. Slept night.

Wednesday 6th May 1970.

Census in the morning at Daio - afternoon patrol moved to Gwawili and brief talks with the Catholic Mission priest. Slept Gwawili.

Thursday 7th May, 1970.

Census held at Gwawili and a village meeting followed. Discussion with Development Bank loan applicant. On to Gwadawa and slept night.

Friday 8th May, 1970.

Morning the census was held and then I took a trip up the river to view plantings - Afternoon at 1500 patrol was collected by speedboat then to Alotau.

Saturday 9th May, 1970.

Observed.

3

(26)

Sunday 10th May, 1970.

Observed.

Monday 11th May, 1970.

0800 departed Alotau for Lamhaga dropping off police at Wagawaga en route. Light rain and 5' swell running so long trip. People waiting at Res. house so census was held immediately followed by a meeting and general discussion. 1600 returned to Alotau via Wagawaga.

Tuesday 12th May, 1970.

To Gibara for discussions with Councillor and ward committees. Thence to Gamadoudou and Wagwagc (Councillor for Wagawaga not present). Return to Alotau.

Wednesday 13th May, 1970.

To Gamadoudou at 0900 hours and census completed by 1100 hours. Discussions with villagers re new road and fate of Gamadoudou plantation. Return to Alotau 1500 hours.

Thursday 14th May, 1970.

To Gibara for census at 0820. Waited for people until 1000 hours.

Census and village meeting completed returned to Alotau.

Patrol Stood Down.

Moore.

24

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

Situation Report:- Part Milne Bay Local Government Council Area.

Part Tavara Coast and entire Ealeba Coast Census Division.

1. Political:

1) The area visited has been under Local Government since 1954. In this time the people in the various villages have, in most cases had at least four different men as their councillor at one time or the other. In consequence there exists in each village at least a small corps of persons who have intimate knowledge of council workings and problems. The people are aware of what the council is, and what it is trying to do.

However in many instances the economic and administrative problems of a council body are beyond the understanding of the majority. This was particularly brought out in the annual taxpayers meetings. In the past the Council has relied heavily on advisers and in many cases this has not led to the further education of both councillors and people. Many councillors were not fully aware of what the Council was doing for the benefit of their constituents. This situation is rapidly improving following the election/re-election of more educated, able and experienced men in current council body. Informal discussion during adjournments in council meetings is tending to stimulate enthusiasm in the new councillors.

The attitude of the people at the moment is one of fairness towards the new councillors, although enthusiasm is apparent it is of a reserved nature.

Broken promises of the past have embittered some against the ideas of the council. However, broadly speaking the people are interested in the council and a sense of involvement is becoming stronger as councillors learn more and communicate their knowledge to the people.

When tax is mentioned, some persons voiced disapproval that people in Alotau were not paying regularly. The difficulties in keeping a tax register on temporary inhabitants (Administration staff etc.) was explained. It is thought that this will remain a point of contention until the town

of Alotau becomes settled by a more permanent population.

2) The District Council's Conference is well known among the councillors and there is a growing awareness amongst the people, due in no small measure to the fact that the last D.C.C. was broadcast virtually 'in toto' on Radio Milne Bay. The people of the area are generally interested in only those happenings which directly affect their home areas, but more broadcasts of this sort could do much to broaden their outlook.

3) There would appear to be no real wish for speedy Independence in the minds of the people. They seem to be happy with the status quo. They prefer to deliberate on the subject of home rule or independence and are unwilling to state their desires in any positive manner.

2. Economic:

4) The purpose of the patrol was to foster economic development in conjunction with council projects as indicated in the patrol instructions. Refer instructions d (1) (2) and (3).

1. Ealeba Road:

The patrolling officer took a motorcycle to the Ealeba coast in order to fully examine the road in the time available. It was hoped that perhaps the people would be heartened if they saw at least one motor vehicle using the road. During the 1968/69 financial year the council provided \$1600 for this project, mainly from the rural Development fund. This money was spent on tools, cement, culvert drums tractor hire and semi-skilled labour. Valuable assistance was rendered by the Public Works Department by way of advice and minor repair jobs on equipment. During this time Administration officers spent considerable time demonstrating culvert building, bridging, creek diversion, selection of sites and allied road making tasks. Many culverts and bridges were renovated. At that time the road was open from Gwawili to about one mile past Wagawaga.

In the year 1969/70 the Council with Rural Development Fund assistance, spent \$2800 on this project, and at the time of the patrol had exhausted its funds.

At the time of the patrol the road was open from Wagawaga to Gwawili - exactly the same distance as it was the previous year, less one mile.

3

(23)

At Gwawili the writer observed sixty, forty four gallon drums, many sheets of marsden matting, tools and seventy-eight bags of cement in store. These had been there for some three months or more. Not one soul on the whole coast was willing to work voluntarily on the road, even though material was available. Note well that this is not a new road but the re-opening of a wartime road, thus the task is not insurmountable.

Following various village meetings the writer was given the impression that the people were not interested in the road. They are willing to work on the road only if they are paid (they normally receive \$3. per week plus one midday meal each day - rate set by council).

At GAMADOU DOU one villager suggested that the council let a contact for the roadbuilding work to an Alotau construction firm. He was immediately decried by his fellows because they would receive no money. This seems the prevalent attitude.

Eventually, I am led to believe, it was envisaged that this road would link up with the main ALOTAU - NAURA road via the Gumine River area. The local Ealeba people say that the Americans (during World War II) could not handle this section with their vast amounts of machinery and manpower so - it cannot be done. This, I believe is a main contributing factor to their lethargy.

While the money was flowing during 1968/69 and 1969/70, the EALEBA road was rebuilt and maintained. Now at the present time nothing is done even though the materials are stock-piled locally.

Another point in the proof of the non acceptance of the road is the fact that the Ealeba tractor, although available for private hire, has only been hires for a total of eleven hours in eighteen months - six hours by a man who lives in ALOTAU. (This figure is, of course, excluding the hundreds of hours it has spent on road work at half rate hire to the council).

There are at least five small vessels (including two outboard launches) in operation on the coast as a shuttle service to Alotau and Samarai and these are well patronised. There seems to be little doubt the road is not desired.

However an anomaly exists in regard to sea transport. It is the most highly favoured form of transport, but the people will not repair the three small wharves in the area, viz:

(1) GIBARA - all piles are in and the wharfhead is complete, as has been the case for at least five years. But the people will not use bush materials for bearers and decking to make the wharf serviceable. They say the Council promised to help for years and they are still waiting. There is a Co-operative Society at GIBARA and moves are afoot to endeavour to get a Co-op/Council basis for materials with the people providing labour. The writer estimates it would take twenty men approximately one week to do the job, but doubts the availability of the manpower on a voluntary basis.

(2) WAGWAGA - The wharf is solid but many planks of decking are missing (presumed stolen?) which makes it most unsafe. Bush material and a weeks work would fix it well, but again no attempt has been made.

(3) GWAWILI - Wharfhead in good condition but planking is getting eroded by borers and weather. Creasote and brushes are available in the store not fifty yards away but exhortations by the writer over months have not resulted in the painting being started.

All the above wharves have been Council sponsored structures and possibly at the time of construction an overzealous promise of maintenance was made. The current council does not seem to prescribe to this theory, but rather want the people to maintain these items (with council materials?).

4. (11) Naura Road:

Two sections of road are contemplated here, namely,

- (a) From NAURA to the hamlet of Kaporika.
- (b) From NAURA to the Gumine River in an attempt to link up with the EALEBA road at some future date. Road (a) has been cleared and cleaned but needs work with a terracing blade or grader. Road (b) which starts from the same point on the North West bank of the NAURA river, has been cleared of timber for a distance of approximately three miles. There are still many stumps in evidence and much work is required by bulldozer before it is navigable. The people work well on these roads as their councillor is the enthusiastic President of Milne Bay Local Government Council.

It is anticipated that the Council will request help in the way of heavy equipment from the Department of Public Works this year.

A ford to cross the main river at NAURA was drawn up by the Local Government Engineer and the total cost was around \$11,500. The present road system at NAURA ends on the south east side of the river. No action to adopt or reject this plan has yet been decided for the council, but their total allocation of some \$4000 for capital works this year indicates that the expense may be prohibitive for some time.

4. (iii) Village Wells:

The Council accepted a tender from K.B. Vocational School for seven coastal wells in April, 1970. All materials have still not come to hand despite repeated ordering. The contractor has assured the writer that the well bores are being sunk at present and will be completed when materials (mainly nylon nuts and bolts) are to hand.

The council well at GAMADOUUDOU ahs never been used by the people (completed mid 1969) and at the request of the councillor the pump and fittings have been returned to the Council Chambers. The people have a year round river water supply and blame the old councillors foolishness for the well, which was not required in the first instance. The excouncillor did not stand for re-election in November, 1969.

5. Economic development in the way of additional plantings of crops such as copra, cocoa and coffee were visible in only two of the village areas visited. These were the villages of NAURA and GIBARA. In the first instance, the prime motivating factor is Mr. Lebasi Mark, president of the Milne Bay Council. He is most enthusiastic to increase both cocoa plantings and cash crops and has succeeded in rousing the people to this aim.

The later village has one very able producer and he is responsible for a good many new plantings. However his ability to maintain and harvest his copra crop will be the acid test of his interest. There are other individuals who are becoming active but these two would be the outstanding examples.

Social:

6. One of the objects of the patrol was to assess the

(20)

extent of EALEBA/TAVARA rivalry and try to determine the reason for same. During the course of the patrol it was found that the TAVARA people were most reticent to pass censure on those from the Ealeba coast although an underlying current of jealousy was detected. This may be due to the fact that some persons on the Ealeba do appear to be more comfortable materially (e.g. five privately owned motor launches on the coast). An element of distrust seems inherent in the Milne Bay people and this would appear to be magnified when any two groups of people are separated by any natural barrier - time or distance. Even within the TAVARA coast villages there is little trust between the various groups.

The EALEBA people were more open in their criticism of the TAVARA people and their reasons more obvious. The majority of Ealeba people are appalled that the TAVARA people do so little work with the advantages which they have - viz:-

- (a) The amount of unplanted land which are available on the coast.
- (b) The availability of plantations work at various places close to their villages.
- (c) The availability of urban work at Alotau paying good stipends.
- (d) The availability and proximity of Administration assistance (especially D.A.S.F.).
- (e) The road system allowing easy movement amongst villages, and Alotau town.
- (f) The wharf at Alotau, which means daily service with Samarai for both people and produce. SAMARAI is still THE town in the minds of the people, due to habit formed over the years or because the Copra Marketing Board is situated there.

7. The people of each coast eye each others supposed benefits and advantages to the exclusion of applying themselves to work. This does not improve the situation. Also it must be remembered that the Ealeba people are descendants of Suau origin and the Tavara people are of Wedau origin. These two groups were traditional enemies in old days and there is still an inherent distrust of both groups.

8. The Milne Bay Council President, Mr. Lebasi Mark is of both Suau and Wedau parentage and is making efforts to cement the people together in a unified body. It is to be hoped that he is successful but the writer feels he has a large task ahead of him.

Conclusion:

9. Until the people of Milne Bay learn to work together for the good of the area and their individual selves, the present apathetic state of depressed economic development will continue. The process of melding the inhabitants into a reliable producing population will be slow.

Moore.

(18)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

AREA STUDY: Part Milne Bay Council Area.
Ealeba and Part Tavara Census Divisions.

PATROL REPORT: Alotau Patrol No. 16 of 1969/70.

A. Introduction:

1. The area under review is the entire Ealeba coast and all those villages of the Tavara coast to the west of Alotau.

2. The topography of the Ealeba coast is that of a fertile coastal strip with a ridge line rising behind to form the backbone of one of the arms of Milne Bay. The strip varies from 200 yards in depth at some places to nearly a mile in the Gamadoudou/Gibara area. On the Ealeba there are naturally many small rivers and creeks running into Milne Bay with two large rivers, the Dawadawa and the Ramhaga.

The part of Tavara coast reviewed is of similar topography with the coastal strip turning to coastal plain as it proceeds west past Waema.

The Gamine river in the head of Milne Bay serves as a division of the two Census Division.

3. Vegetation on the plain and slopes, is of a heavily wooded nature with grassland taking over old garden sites and areas previously cleared.

4. The climate is pleasant, and during the patrol in the earlier stages it was dry in the 80's and on the latter stages on the Ealeba the rainy season reduced mean temperatures making life easier on the Southern Australian writer. Rainfall varies between 150" and 200" per annum and during the wet season many, of the creeks/rivers are subject to 'flash' flooding.

5. Both census divisions under review are administered from Alotau, which is both District Headquarters and Sub-District Headquarters. From Alotau all villages patrolled to the west on the Tavara coast are accessible by road. On the Ealeba coast accessibility is by sea, and on this patrol the writer took a motor bike and used this where practicable to visit council projects. There is one airstrip in the area, which is situated at Gurney approximately 12 miles from Alotau by road.

(11)

This is a class "A" field and daily services come from Port Moresby. Small ships wharves are located at Rabe, Gabagabuna, Wagawaga and Alotau.

6. All the area visited has had a long history of Administration, Mission and European contact, resulting in a good degree of sophistication. These influences have been in the area for 60 to 80 years.

One of the main influences on the lives on the people of the area was the Second World War, which turned the area into one of the larger theatres of operation in the Pacific areas. The people are still affected by the large cash and material compensations which were received. To this day they are still selling the occasional piece of scrap metal and non-ferrous metals. The writer agrees with Mr. Gibbs statement in his Patrol Report No. 2 of 68/69. That, "The war was and still is responsible for a serious breakdown in the social structure and traditional technology in both the Ealeba and Tavara areas".

The use of old wartime buildings, the old equipment, the cash compensations are now becoming a thing of the past and the people are finding it hard to re-orientate themselves to a cash economy, which is the obvious course if they wish to enjoy the same level of easy living which they have enjoyed since the war.

B. Population - Distribution and Trends:

7. Census revision and recompilation of census books (not completed on last census revision) was conducted by the patrol, for the villages visited. The rest of Tavara division and Buhutu division were covered by other patrols but figures have been collated and village population registers are submitted as an appendix to this report.

8. Main details are:-

Population Tavara	4973
Population Ealeba	2039
Population Buhutu	894
Total	<u>7906</u>

Natural Increase Tavara	3.1
Natural increase Ealeba	3.4
Natural Increase Buhutu	2.0

9. Neo-natal mortality rate is very low being in the vicinity of one per cent. This I, feel is due to the fact that many women have their babies (a) in Alotau hospital on Tavara or (b) in the Daio Catholic Mission hospital on the Ealeba coast. This is a fairly reliable indicator and confirms visual observation that the community as a whole is healthy.

The low Natural Increase rate for the Buhutu was due to the flue epidemic which was Territory wide and caused some deaths in the Buhutu, more so that it affected the coastal areas.

10. All villages in the area visited were linked by road or track. All villages in the Tavara (part) were linked by vehicular road to Alotau. On the Ealeba road an old war-time road is being opened - see Situation Report - objects of the patrol.

11. With the development of the township of Alotau many persons are finding employment away from the village. About the same number of skilled and unskilled persons are working (a) within the District, mainly in their home area. (b) outside the district in towns such as Moresby, Lae, Madang and Rabaul.

Most persons working in other areas are of skilled or semi skilled variety and it was noted that few of them worked on plantations most seeming to be employed by companies in the major towns.

As educational progress disgorges young people this would seem to be the trend. The younger generation, with the benefit of better education seem to be developing a tendency to spurn the agricultural pursuits which so dominate their forebears and this tends to create a subtle dissension among the age groups.

6. Social Groupings:

12. There are six clan groups in the area under review:
Garuboi
Bunebune
Hiyai
Towoku
Wulalena
Tagolewa

15

13. The operational social unit would appear to be the extended family.

14. The main cohesive forces which link the various social groups would be, in order of prominence.

- 1) Language
- 2) Inheritance
- 3) Land tenure
- 4) Traditional Custom (marriage, death)

Groups in the area have a matrikinneal line of descent, and as such this tends to lessen the cohesion between groups - although the area referred to as "Milne Bay" does bring a type of unity to the people, e.g. good response from the people for the traditional canoe race/display for the 1969 South Pacific Games (although inter-clan groups jealousy did manifest itself through).

D. Leadership:

15. Appendix 2 attached gives details of councillors in the areas visited, and these would appear to be the group leaders although many are not the traditional leaders. However both types seem to co-exist peacefully with very few "power struggles". It is felt that the older traditional leaders are content to stay in the background while remaining in control of important issues such as land and custom.

The elected councillors are the more popular public figures but in many cases are inadequate to meld their community into an effective unit,

The village people are content to have a representative who to them is a type of liaison man with the world at large. Their traditional leaders are a more effective body in the village situation. There are, of course, exceptions to this.

16. Members of the House of Assembly. The Speaker, Mr. John Guise, is well known and respected throughout the area. Mr. Guise visits Alotau at frequent intervals and is active in the electorate and ensures that his intentions and submissions are communicated to the Milne Bay Council. In this way he is able to enhance his already well established reputation as a popular and competent politician.

17. Mr. C. Abel, Regional Member, is not popular with his constituents.

Land Tenure and Use:

18. The traditional method of inheritance of land in the area visited is by way of the matriline. This is still followed and consequently a mans labours do not pass directly to his children. In the evolving sophistication of the people in the area this creates a conflict. This is a major contributing factor to the slow economic growth in the area.

19. No native person holds any lease from the Administration or the Crown. The Milne Bay Local Government Council did have intentions of applying for a lease over 200 acres of Crown Land at GILIGILI for a teak project but this was not pursued and is not on the Draft Estimates for 1970/71.

20. Cash cropping is carried out to a small extent by some individual persons who sell their crops at the Alotau market. Native staple foods such as yam, taro, bananas, sweet potatoes and betel nut are prolific. Little european style food is presented for sale, except small amounts of pumpkin, tomatoes, lemons and chinese cabbage.

Representatives of D.A.S.F. have advised meetings of the council that they will sell seeds of cash crops to the council for distribution to interested persons but no interest has been shown.

21. There are no communal cash crops sown and the reason for this is believed to be the inherent distrust of the people amongst themselves. Disputes occur over proceeds where plots are worked by more than the immediate family.

22. The majority of the people are aware only of customary tenure of land although the educated elite are now showing interest in land tenure conversion - REFER 'The Economy'.

Literacy:

23. (a) There are twelve Primary schools and two high schools in the area under review. A vocational school is run at K.B. Mission by the Kwato circuit of the United Church and has approximately 35 aspirants. A kindergarten is run by the K.B. Mission. Four of the primary schools are Administration, two are Catholic, one is Seven Day Adventist and five are United Church.

25 (c) There are approximately 20 persons in the area who have or are receiving higher educational training including two students at the University of Papua and New Guinea.

24 (b) Approximately 60% of persons in the area are literate or semi literate in the local vernacular. Literacy or semi literacy in English in the area would be around 20%.

26 (d) There are a large number of students absent from the area within the territory at various educational or technical institutions. At least one student is pursuing studies overseas.

27 (e) People in the area who are literate do show interest in news media and copies of "Our News" were sighted in various centres especially near schools and aid posts.

28 There is at least one radio in each village but numerous complaints were received by the patrol in regard to the inadequacy of the reception of Radio Milne Bay. Many radio owners have given up trying to listen to the weak static that passes for transmission. Very few radio owners have efficient aerials fitted to their sets and claim that Port Moresby broadcast is well received. The patrol itinerary was broadcast over Radio Milne Bay but runners were still required to inform the people.

Standard of Living:

29. The majority of housing in the area is poor. Many houses are constructed of salvaged wartime materials which are now completely dilapidated and falling to bits. However it was noted that quite a few new bush material houses were under construction, as at last the corrugated iron runs out. One house of European materials (IMQ style) has been built in RABE ward by the ex Council Clerk of Milne Bay Local Government Council who resides in the area.

30. Sanitation in the villages is satisfactory.

31. European artefacts are in common use in the area. Clothes are worn by 90% of the women and by a higher percentage of men.

(n)

32. The staple diet is taro, supplemented by sweet potato, yam, sago, fish, coconuts, bananas, pineapple and greens. Canned foodstuffs, rice, sugar and tea are purchased regularly by the average family, as are cooking pots, soap and tobacco. Frequency of purchase is governed by proximity of stores, and availability of income from cash cropping (in season) crop or employment (plantation or urban).

33. There are four Community centres in the area under review. They are situated at Lamhaga, Gwawili and Gamadoudou on the Ealeba coast, and at Ianianene on the Tavara coast.

34. Boy Scouts, Girl Guides, and Red Cross operate within the area on both Mission and Administration stations.

35. Village people play organised cricket and soccer on occasions. There is a Sports Association in Alotau and regular matches are played. Women do not participate in sports to any great extent.

36. The Cameron Club in Alotau as a multi-racial licenced club. Indigenous persons form more than half the membership. There are some members from the villages, normally the more sophisticated influential persons. Movies are shown twice a week.

37. Several local people own vessels ranging from small outboard dinghies to 28 foot launches.

Missions:

38. There are four Missions operative in the area. These are:-

United Church (Kwato)
Catholic.
Anglican.
Seven Day Adventist.

39. Mission stations are situated at K.B. (United Church Kwato), UKAKA (Anglican) LADAVA (Catholic) HAGITA (Catholic) DAIO (Catholic) and LAMHAGA (Seven Day Adventist).

40. United Church villages are GIBAR, GAMADOU, WAGAWAGA, GWAWILLI, DAWADAWA, part LAMHAGA, RABE MUTIWA, part WAEMA, part NAURA, part IANIANENE and part MAIWARA.

(11)

Catholic Villages are, DAIO, GABAGABUNA, part MAIWARA
part IANIANENE and part NAURA.

The Anglicans have a small following in WAEMA village,
but are mainly concentrated in ALOTAU township.

The Seven Day Adventists have a small band of fol-
owers in LAMHAGA but this is minimal.

41. Little tension was manifest in the area visited be-
tween the various denominations, possibly because the majority
of people follow their religion in as much as they attend
Church regularly.

42. The most influential mission in the area would be
the Catholics, with three mission stations and a newly opened
high school. The United Church has been in the area for many
~~so many~~ years. The Anglican and S.D.A. missions influence in
the area is negligible.

Non Indigenes:

43. Plantations in the area are:-

- (1) Waigani Estate - copra and cocoa.
- (2) Hagita - copra.
- (3) Giligili - copra.
- (4) Dawadawa - copra.
- (5) Labelabe - copra.
- (6) Guguwepo and Didiwaga - copra.
and several smaller holdings which produce sporadically.

44. Commercial Establishments include :-

- (1) Andrew Chan and Co., Alotau.
- (2) Hihila Pty Ltd., Alotau.
- (3) Wesley Leo and Co., Alotau.
- (4) Bladens Store, Alotau.
- (5) Clarks Store, Alotau.
- (6) Giligili Trade Store, Giligili.
- (7) Hagita Trade Store, Hagita.
- (8) Waigani Trade Store, Waigani.
- (9) Catholic/Combined Village Store, Daio.

(9) above is run by the Catholic Mission. 50% of
profits are paid to the people who buy at the store by way of
rebate and the other 50% of profits are used to maintain the
large school and hospital at Daio.

45. Planet Exploration has its base headquarters at Sinaeada, which is on lease from the Administration.

46. The following construction firms operate in the Alotau area:-

- (1) D.C. Watkins - builders
- (2) Stewardson Bros. - builders and workshop.
- (3) G.A. Worr - builders.
- (4) Catford Constructions - earthworks.
- (5) Craig and Hammersly - general contractors.
- (6) M. Exton - electrician.
- (7) K.B. Vocational School - general building and maintenance.

47. Commercial establishments and construction firms employ in excess of 100 persons both local and non indigenous.

Communications:

48. Roads:

A formed road in reasonable repair links Naura with all villages to Alotau. This link is sometimes closed due to flash flooding in two main rivers but could still be classified all weather as a six wheel drive three ton truck can still ford the swollen streams. During wet weather a four wheel drive vehicle is needed on one section near Waigani where the road has been re-routed around a washed out bridge.

49. On the Tavara coast feeder roads link all plantations to the main road, wharves at Alotau, Rabe and Gabugubuna and the airstrip at Gurney.

50. Formed roads exists on the Ealeba coast - see Situation report under 'Economic'.

51. Sea:

Small ships wharves exist at:-
Ealeba - Gibara (unserviceable)
- Wagawaga.
- Gwawili.
Tavara - Alotau.
- K.B. (Mission use)
- Rabe.

(9)

51. cont.

Tavara - Giigili (plantation use)
- Gabagabuna.

52. Wharf coverage on the Tavara coast is adequate - for Ealeba coast refer Situation Report.

53. Shipping visits above wharves frequently enough to uplift produce awaiting shipment.

54. Air:

Gurney is the only operable strip in the area visited. It is a reclaimed World War II strip of 6000 feet sealed length. It is open to category "A" aircraft and is linked by vehicular road to Alotau.

55. Gurney is serviced on week days from Moresby by PATAIR and T.A.A.. Regular daily charters flights to strips within the district are the norm.

56. Technical and Clerical Skills:

The Milne Bay area, due to its prolonged contact with Europeans, both Administration and Mission, and the educational facilities available, is well stocked with persons with technical and Administrative skills.

57. The State of Political Development.

The system of both local and national government is understood by the majority of the people. The Milne Bay Council and the Local council system have been in operation in the area for nearly twenty years and consequently the people have had much experience. Also they benefit from the fact that they have regular contact with two M.H.A.'s (a) Mr. John Guise, and (b) Mr. C. Abel, who lives in the area at BISIMAKA plantation at Wagawaga.

58. There is no unifying cause of resentment in the area. Aggrieved persons normally seek assistance from their councillor or M.H.A. dependent on their influence and degree of sophistication.

59. A number of persons have been away to Local Government and Co-operative Conferences. At least four of the local

(8)

government councillors have been overseas to observe, either with Mission or Administration support. These are:-

C. Abel - M.H.A. studied at Oxford and toured extensively.

D. Underwood - studied council activities in New Zealand shires whilst on leave.

P. Frank - toured extensively overseas on Mission activities.

G. Siliki - toured Australia with Mission sponsorship.

D. Onne - Council Administrative Officer - spent time working with Pioneer Shire in Queensland.

- and other.

Economy of the Area:

60. There are three main crops grown in the area. For purposes of analysis the writer has shown figures for the entire Tavara coast.

Refer Appendix "B" to "F". The main crops are (a) COPRA. (b) COFFEE. and (c) COCOA.

(a) Copra:

In the area visited it is obvious that only one third of copra available is being produced. Even after allowance of one in three coconuts being used for home consumption the figure is still less than half the potential. These figures show a marginally better position in utilisation of the crop than in the year 1968/69. However this slight improvement may be attributed to about four of the more go-ahead villages, who carry most of the load.

(b) Coffee:

No interest is being shown in coffee even though there are 39,830 mature trees planted, giving a potential crop of 79,660 lbs. Only 1,334 lbs of coffee was purchased from growers by Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries during the year, and most of this from the villages of NAURA and GIBARA.

(c) Cocoa:

NAURA is the only village in the area that produces cocoa. In 1969/70 production was lower than 1968/69 due to the construction of a new drier during the year.

(7)

Present production is about one sixth of potential.

61. In this area it is shown by the statistics that there is little, if any, improvement shown by any of the villages. This despite a prolonged patrol by Mr. R.H. Gibbs, Assistant District Officer, for the express purpose of fostering economic development. Response to the exhortations of economic development patrols is of short duration if at all. There does not seem to be the initiative to increase per capita income in excess of its present level. Once the average group has its radio, bicycle and cooking ware enthusiasm for earning money dwindles. As further sophistication inculcates the lives of the people an improvement in the situation may be seen, but until such time the writer can only see the economy expanding slowly.

Medical and Health:

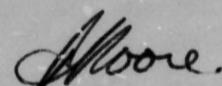
62. The area is well served by Administration and Mission medical services. There are hospitals at Daio, and Alotau.

Law and Justice:

63. No court matters were referred to Alotau during the patrol.

Conclusion:

64. Unless the people receive more incentive to increase production, and by this the writer means both full utilisation of existing crops and full usage of available land to the extent of manpower availability the economic development in the area will remain in its present state of lassitude.



R. F. Moore
Patrol Officer.

(6)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

APPENDIX "B"

EALEBA COAST

Coconuts: Year 1969/70.

Total Crop 30/6/69	120,754
New Plantings	6,000
Replantings	400
	<u>127,154</u>

Mature Trees	111,754
Immature Trees	15,400

Total Production 320 tons.

Estimated No. of Growers 400.

Revenue \$48,000.
(priced @ \$150 per ton).

Total Possible Production 997 tons.
(@ 20 lb copra per tree per annum.).

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

APPENDIX "C"

EALEBA COAST

Coffee Robusta

Year 1969/70.

Total Crop 30/6/69 12,570

No New Plantings

12.570

Sub Total

1,100

Retirements

11,470

Total Mature

Total Production

0.2 tons.

Number of Growers

190.

No Interest shown in coffee.

Total Revenue

\$143.04

Total Revenue (worked @ 28c. per lb.).

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

APPENDIX "D"

TAVARA COAST

Cocoa

Year 1969/70.

Total Crop 30/6/70 10450

New Plantings 420

Replantings 100

Total 10,970

Trees of bearing age 6,435

Immature Trees 4,535

Total Production 2 tons.

Number of Growers 30.

Total Revenue \$1000.

(worked at \$500 per ton).

(3)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

APPENDIX "E"

TAVARA COAST

Cocconuts

Year 1969/70.

Total Crop	30/6/69	185,026
New Plantings		4,000
Replantings		200
Sub Total		<u>189,226</u>
Retirements		80
Total		<u>189,146</u>
Bearing Trees		141,200
Immature Trees		47,946
Total Production		470 tons
Number of Growers		1,100
Total Revenue		\$70,500
(worked @ \$150 per ton)		
Total Possible Production		1260 tons.

(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
ALOTAU PATROLREPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70.

APPENDIX "F"

TAVARA COAST

Coffee Robusta

Year 1969/70.

Total Crop 30/6/69 28,160

New Plantings 200

Sub Total 28,360

Bearing Trees 28,160

Immature Trees 200

Total Production 0.4 tons

Number of Growers 150

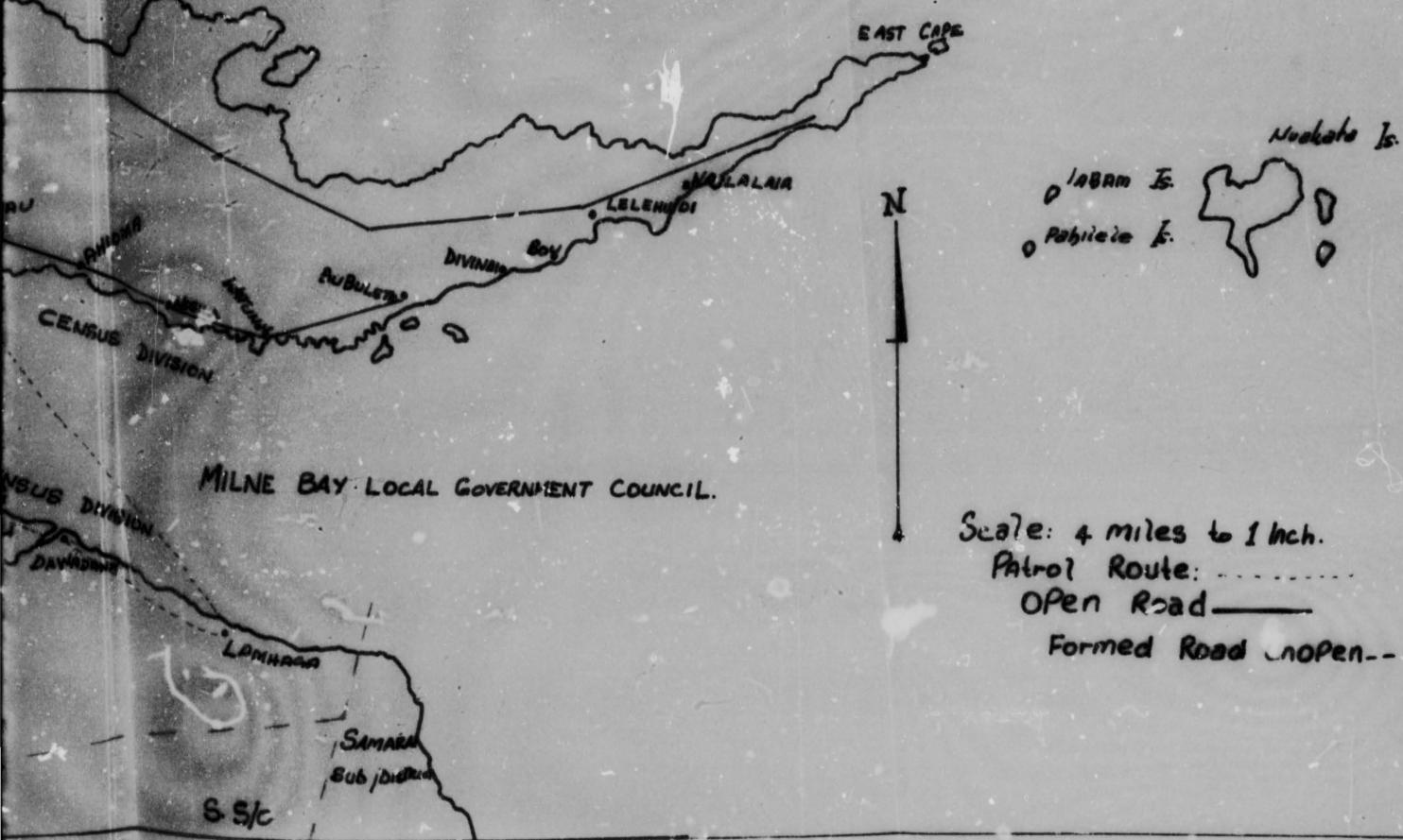
Total Revenue \$286.08.

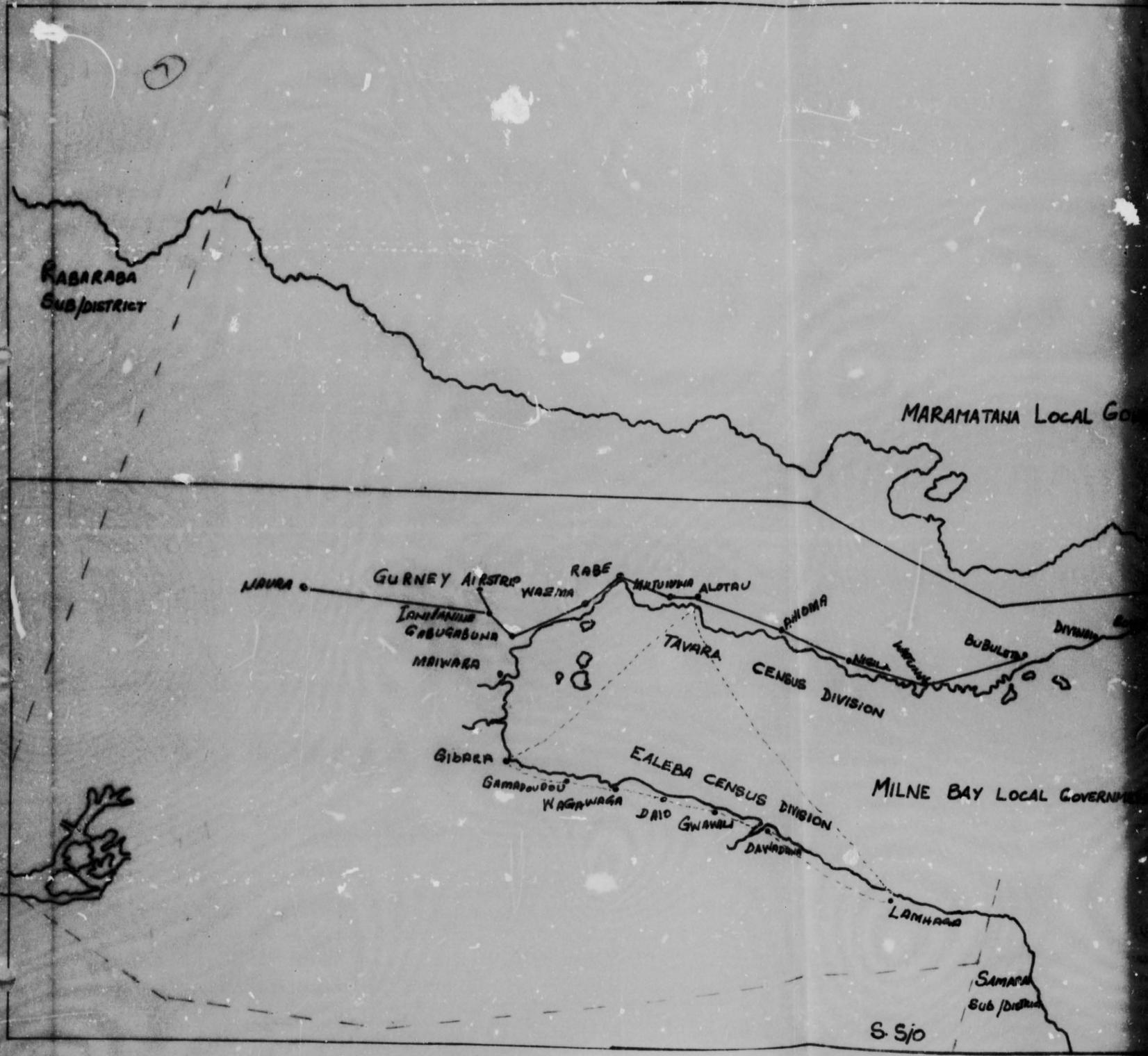
(worked @ 28c. per lb.)

(1)

AUOTAU PATROL REPORT NO 16 OF 1969/70
By R.F. MOORE PATROL OFFICER
From 21/4/70 To 14/5/70.

MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA.







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MILNE BAY..... Report No..... 17.QF.1969/70.....

Patrol Conducted by..... T. C. MACINDOE A.P.C.

Area Patrolled..... PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... J. C. DARAS-WELLS A.D.C. (Part Only)

Natives..... NIL.....

Duration—From 27 / 4 / 1970 to 7 / 5 / 1970

Number of Days..... 11.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 17 / 2 / 1970 - 4/3/70.

Medical / / 19

Map Reference..... FOURMIL SAMARAI.....

Objects of Patrol..... Assist in instigating Tax Prosecutions and General.....

Administrative duties. (see attached Patrol Instructions).....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

GFB:GA

(B)

67-4-49

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua.

21st July, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 7/69-70

Your reference 67-7-1 of 26th June, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Special Report
by MR. T.C. MACINNOC, Assistant Patrol Officer of port MARAMATANA
Local Government Council Area.

This is a well compiled, informative report of useful
field work.

The Assistant District Commissioner's comments adequately
cover matters arising from the patrol.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Secretary.
Department of the Administrator.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-4-49

(15)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

26th June, 1970

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL 17 OF 1969/70

Report of the above is attached together with covering
comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau.

A by-election for the Taupota Ward has been completed.

The report has been well compiled and the Assistant
District Commissioner's covering comments cover the situation.

F. G. Driver
F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau.

(14)

Distroff

67-2-1

JCDW/LM

67-2-1

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

12th Jun , 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 17 OF 1969/70.

Please find enclosed patrol report No. 17 of 1969/70 of Maramatana area submitted by Mr. T.C. Macindoe, together with claims and maps. My report No 18 also refers.

2. Mr. Macindoe appears to have carried out his instructions satisfactorily.

3. The matter of Hioge land was looked into by me in February and subsequent to Mr. Macindoes patrol the District Inspector and myself accompanied Mr. Macindoe to Hioge. It is apparent that the people recognize the fact that the Hioge boundaries are correct and their only complaint is that they do not feel they were paid enough for part of the land and at all for the rest. However, no ill feeling exists and the people are ~~being~~ quite harmoniously with the mission. A statement by the Anglican bishop on what is to be done with the land is all they require and I believe the mission may be thinking of splitting some of it up into blocks for the village.

4. The sawmill venture by the Topura people is still a feasible proposition, if in fact sufficient timber exists in the area. The mission intends milling some timber but only for internal consumption. I think a forestry survey is necessary before any recommendations should be made to the development bank.

5. I agree with Mr. Macindoes statement in para 1 under Political.

6. Resentment of haves from have nots is common everywhere. In this case I feel it is a resentment of do's from do nots as there is quite a reasonable agricultural potential in the area through coconut planting.

7. Mr. Guise hired a permanent labour line on my advice. I have informed all the councillors of this and also pointed out that in one month with a labour line more copra was produced than in four months under the voluntary labout system. If the Council wants to pay off the bank loan and make Puni Puni a paying concern this is the only way to do it and I am pleased that someone finally agrees on this.

8. Mr. Macindoes report is informative and concise.

J. C. Darae-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(13)

Telegrams Distroff
Telephone 67-2-1
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for JCDW/nm
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-2-1

Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

24th April, 1970.

Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Dear Tom,

Please be prepared to depart on patrol per m.v.
Managuna on Monday at 4.00a.m. The object of the patrol are
as follows:-

1. Accompany me to Garuai and institute proceedings against tax offenders.
2. Assist with checking council books and if necessary take over from clerk J. Eddy.
3. Obtain further information for Development bank loans at Taupota and Topura.
4. See if any illfeelings still exist over Hicge land.
5. Carry out any other routine administration functions as they crop up.
6. I will accompany you to hear the tax courts and inspect Punipuni and have discussions with the Councillors.
7. I wish you a good patrol.

J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 17 OF 1969/70

MARAMATAINA COUNCIL AREA

PATROL DIARY

Monday 27th April, 1970.

0420 hours departed Alotau per m.v. Managuna, proceeded to Samarai to victual 0800 hours - 1000 hours Samarai.

1000 hours proceeded to Garuai disembarking from vessel at 1800 ours.

Patrol established in Council res^c house at Garuai.

Tuesday 28th April, 1970.

0800 - 1300 hours and 1400 - 1800 hours assisted Magistrate J. Daras-Wells in clerical capacity re council tax prosecutions.

Wednesday 29th April, 1970.

0800 - 1330 hours as per previous day.

1430- 1630 hours to Punipuni Plantation in company with Council President. Inspection of plant and quarters conducted.

Thursday 30th April, 1970.

0800 - 1200 hours Court records.

1300 - 1500 hours Books council chambers.

1500 - 1700 hours Inspection of Airstrip in company with P.W.D. Engineer.

Friday 1st May, 1970.

0800 - 1000 hours Correspondence (Council)

1030 - 1230 hours By mission vessel "Minnesota" to Topura.

1330 - 1700 hours, Discussed various matters with village constable and Councillor i.e. Aid post, Hioge Plantation, and general village problems, also inspected village and most impressed by neatness and cleanliness of same.

Saturday 2nd May, 1970.

0730 - 0830 hours, Routine patrol matters attended to. Proceeded to Hioge Plantation where matters relating to boundary dispute and others were discussed with manager Geoff Ackworth.

1000 hours Departed Hioge for Garuai arriving there at 1830 hours. A long monotonous trudge mainly through open country.

Sunday 3rd May, 1970.

Observed at Garuai.

/2...

(11)

Monday 4th May, 1970.

Due to absence clerk morning spent writing receipts for court fines and issuing tax tickets.

1300 - 1400 hours Correspondence (Council).

1400 - 1600 Hours Called Punipuni Plantation to settle unrest Baniara plantation workers who were striking and in threatening manner due to Council Clerks failure to pay them before decamping for long week-end. Workers who are on full rural cash wage had not been paid for five weeks and were subsisting on coconuts. Successfully poured the oil assisted by rice, fish and tobacco.

1600 - 2100 hours Correspondence Council chambers.

Tuesday 5th May, 1970.

0730 - 1200 hours Correspondence, accounts and book work Council chambers.

1300 - 1430 hours Punipuni Plantation Management Committee meeting.

1430 - 1600 To Punipuni to pay striking labour line. Clerk unwilling to go for fear of being chopped up !

1700 - 2330 hours Correspondence etc. Council chambers.

Wednesday 6th May, 1970.

0800 - 1000 hours Correspondence, orders etc. council chambers.

1000 - 1300 hours Political education systems of government etc. various auxiliaries.

1400 - 1600 hours General bookwork Council chambers.

1700 - 2000 hours To Punipuni to check on security and comfort prisoners.

Thursday 7th May, 1970.

Departed Garuai at 0600 hours. Heavy rain which had fallen during previous week had reduced track to a morass. Creeks all in spate. Arrived Watnou at 1330 hours.

Villagers at Huhuna village refused to carry patrol boxes so these were left at Huhuna.

Expected vehicle not at Watnou so hired bicycle to cover the 15 or so miles to Alotau. Not having ridden such a machine for almost 14 years it became a very painful ordeal as the machine had a flat tyre. Arrived at Alotau 1600 hours.

P
Patrol Stood Down.

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT

NO. 17 OF 1969/70.

KARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA

The Patrol was conducted in accordance with the attached patrol instructions.

2. Tax Defaulters:

A list of tax defaulters had been prepared by the Maramatana Local Government Council Clerk and summonses were prepared and issued on the information laid. This was the first time that the Maramatana Council had instigated proceedings against tax defaulters and some two hundred defaulters received summonses.

3. A large proportion of defaulters promptly paid their tax on receipt of summonses and no evidence was tendered by the Council in their cases. Convictions were entered against eighty villagers and judgements handed down by the bench varied from ten dollars fine or three weeks corrective training, to twenty cents fine for older people. The vast majority of offenders faced fines of \$5.00 . or two weeks corrective training. Approximately half of the convicted defaulters paid their fines and forty people were committed to Corrective Institutions Alotau.

4. Of all the people prosecuted by the Council only one man expressed resentment against the steps taken stating he was not interested in the Council or its functions and that he had no intentions of paying tax.

5. A considerable number of spectators attended the hearings and appeared impressed by the proceedings.

6. The Magistrate was Mr. J. C. Daras-Wells, Assistant District Commissioner, Milne Bay Sub-district, the Court Interpreter, Miss Rose Kolotu, prosecuting on behalf of the Council was their clerk John Eddy and the writer assisted in a clerical capacity.

Council Books:

1. Local Government Assistant, Kulei Rawali from District Office Alotau accompanied the Patrol and conducted

2

(9)

a full audit of all books. These were further checked by myself and all appeared to be in order.

2. The Council Clerk John Eddy submitted his resignation to the Council in February of this year, this was accepted and was to take effect from April, 30th 1970. Due to the non availability of a replacement clerk it was intended that the writer (reluctantly) would take over the clerks duties until such time as a replacement could be found. John Eddy had hoped to obtain employment with another council in the Milne Bay District, however as he had received no word from the Council concerned he opted to remain at Garuai until a new clerk arrives.

Development Bank Loan Enquiries and Hioge Plantation:

1. At the request of the Development Bank a few modifications conditional to re-payment of a loan were explained to a group at Taupota village. All conditions as set out by the Bank being acceptable to this group, final arrangements for the loan were satisfactoraly concluded.

2. Acting on advice received from the Development Bank re an approach made to that institution by John Guise, concerning a group of men a Tapura Village who wished to start a milling business, the patrol contacted the people concerned.

3. Tapura villagers operated a pit-saw in the area in 1964 and stated to P. Harrison, Patrol Officer whilst he was conducting a Land Investigation (Lands Ref. 64/487) in Aug. 1965, that they wished to establish this industry on a much larger scale sometime in the future. Since that time two men from the Village have been working in timber mills elsewhere in the Territory and have now returned home.

4. Investigation revealed that the Manager at Hioge, Mr. Geoff Ackworth also wishes to mill timber in the same area and has money available for the purchase of essential equipment.

5. Villagers indicated on a map of the area and including Hioge Plantation that the area of operations would be on mission land and in fact the same area where the Mission wish to commence operations.

6. Villagers have almost \$500.00. in various accounts which they intend to use for the purchase of equipment, but

stated that they will not make formal application for a Development Bank loan until June, 1970.

7. Hiogi Plantation is an Anglican Mission owned parcel of land which was purchased from the native owners by Sir Willian McGregor at the turn of the century. Mission title to the land which is 950 acres in extent is by Crown Grant, dating from 1901.

8. Approximately half of the total acreage is steep hilly country unsuitable for cash cropping. The remainder consists of flat alluvial plains running along the courses of the Tameo and the Nevira Creek, which are the only two permanent streams in the vicinity

9. In mid 1967 a request was received by District Office, Samarai from Mr. J. Willmot of the Anglican Mission, Taupota and from Mr. J. Guise, M.H.A. for the services of an Administration Staff Licenced Surveyor to redefine the boundaries of Portion 76 and 75 as set out on plan Milinch of Dogura; Surmil of Samarai; Cat. No. 54/56 (10 chains to 1").

10. Mr. Willmot reported that village people claimed that the area north of the Tameo river had not been included in the original land purchase and that an area along the southern boundary of the Plantation was claimed by village people who stated that the boundary as claimed by the Mission should in fact be further north.

11. Mr. John Guise told the then District Commissioner, Mr. J. Prestom-White on 27th June, 1967 that the Anglican Mission was embarrassed by the position and that Bishop Hand has sought his good offices in the matter. Mr. Guise felt that a re-survey by an Administration Surveyor was essential to clear up the situation between the village people and the Mission.

12. In July, 1969 Mr. P. Mudge, Licenced Surveyor went to Hioge Plantation with the intention of making the survey as requested, however he was initially prevented from doing so by the village people who removed pegs and behaved in a threatening manner towards the survey party. Sub District Office, Alo-tau was advised of the situation by radio and Mr. R.H. Gibbs, Assistant District Officer departed for the area immediately. Mr. Gibbs advised villagers of the reasons for the survey and instructed villagers of the correct and lawful ways of

disputing land claims. The villagers appeared satisfied and the survey was completed without further incident.

13. In the course of inquirys relating to the Development Bank loan it appeared to the writer that the villagers intended to mill timber on mission land in an area that the Mission had intentions of utilizing themselves. Both the Village Constable and the Local Government Councillor seemed quite certain that the Mission would return a large portion of Hioge Plantation to them. Mr. Vernon Guise stated to me at Garuahi that he believed that his brother John was negotiating with Bishop Hand with this purpose in view.

14. Topura Village spokesman state that they will wait to hear what Bishop Hand has to say before taking any further action re entering a dispute claim to the Land Titles Commissioner.

15. I feel that difficulty will be experienced in obtaining a Development Bank Loan for the villagers in view of the existing circumstances. The Mission has permitted them to garden for many years on the land to the north of the Tameo River which the villagers claim they were never paid for and Mr. Willmot stated in 1967 that he did not believe that the Mission had at any time attempted to have the people move from this area.

16. Hioge Plantation is the only decent piece of land of any size in the area suitable for the production of cash crops and many villagers have gardened areas of the Plantation for many years without apparent interruption from the Mission and their lot with regard to food gathering etc. would become very much harder if forced to look for garden land further afield. Lack of land forces most young men to other areas to seek employment and at the time of the Patrol only four young single men of taxable age were living in the village. (A map of Hioge is attached).

Resignation of Councillor:

Notification was received from the Councillor for the Taupota Ward, Didymus Weuta, that he intended to resign his position as he had received a request from his former employer's to return to take up his old position with them as a shipping clerk.

2. The Commissioner for Local Government was accordingly informed.

(6)

3. It is regretable that the Council has lost this man as he was an intelligent well educated young man who would be an asset to any enterprise he was involved with.

F. C. Macindoe.
F. C. Macindoe
Assistant Patrol Officer.

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT

NO. 17 OF 1969/70.

MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL:

The people of the Maramatana Area are probably as politically aware as any in the Territory both at National and Local Government level.

2. John Guise has considerable stature in the area and maintains and boosts his popularity by keeping his constituents well informed on most matters that could be of interest to them. His mailing list is prodigious, and his visits to the area fairly frequent.

3. There is some evidence of resentment to the Guises in the area and this bases mainly from jealousies of the haves and the have nots. Vernon Guise has two plantations a trade store and a trading vessel operating at Maramatana while John has two plantations and is reported to be negotiating for another.

4. There is a small elite at Maramatana and this group run the most successful businesses and plantations in the area. It is interesting to note that most of this group are of mixed racial origins and that they obviously have had the benefit of a better education than the local people. It appears that most of this group (which includes the Guises) attended a special school for mixed race children which was operated by the Anglican Mission at Dogura until the early nineteen sixties.

The school was closed at the request of John Guise on the grounds that it was discriminatory.

5. Resentments are seldom expressed openly but when they are more often than not they are voiced by well educated young people who are home on leave from work or school and whose sphere of influence rarely extends beyond their immediate family.

MARAMATANA COUNCIL:

The Council continues to function as a body, attending to its affairs with as little intervention from outside

(4)

2

influences as is possible administration wise.

2. Vernon Guise Spends a considerable amount of his time involved in council work both at the office and in the villages. He endeavours to visit most of the Council area at least once a quarter where he discusses council work with the people.

3. Some of the other Councillors feel that Mr. Guise takes too much on his own shoulders, recent the fact that he prepares the minutes, which they feel the Clerk should do, and attends to a large proportion of correspondence which again they feel is the Clerks work.

4. More recently Mr. Guise hired a labour line from the Raba Raba area to work on Puni Puni Plantation and even though the increased production from the Plantation more than justified his action, other members of the Puni Puni Management Committee castigated him for not consulting them.

5. Individually councillors look upon Puni Puni as a status symbol and Guise is really the only one who sees the operation of the Plantation as a business venture. It is hoped that if present production is maintained (5 - 6 tons per month) sceptics will change their opinions.

SOCIAL:

Education:

Ill feeling still exists between Anglican and United Church groups (see Alotau Patrol Report No. 10 69/70) over the school curriculum at Garuahi particularly with regard to religious instruction.

2. At the general meeting of the Council held at Garuahi on 17th April, 1970 Councillors from the United Church area stated that they will write to the United Church Bishop and ask that a school be built at Huhuna Village to cater for children from their area.

Puni Puni:

Approximately twenty five men are now employed full time on Puni Puni. Production has risen and clearing of undergrowth has generally given the place a face lift.

(3)

3

Production during 1970/71 is expected to reach 6 - 7 tons per month and if these expectations are fulfilled the Council's budget should receive a substantial boost.

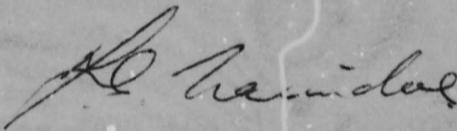
MISCELLANEOUS:

Council Clerk:

As a replacement for clerk John Eddy, (whose resignation has been pending for some time) the Council have been fortunate in obtaining the services of ex Local Government Assistant Grade 2 Herbert Dinerua.

Herbert resigned from the Administration in 1969 after 10 years service. The reason for his resignation he gives as a refusal by the Administration to transfer him to his home district. He is married has four children and should be an asset to the Council if they can hold him.

Report Concludes.



T.C. Macindoe
Assistant Patrol Officer.

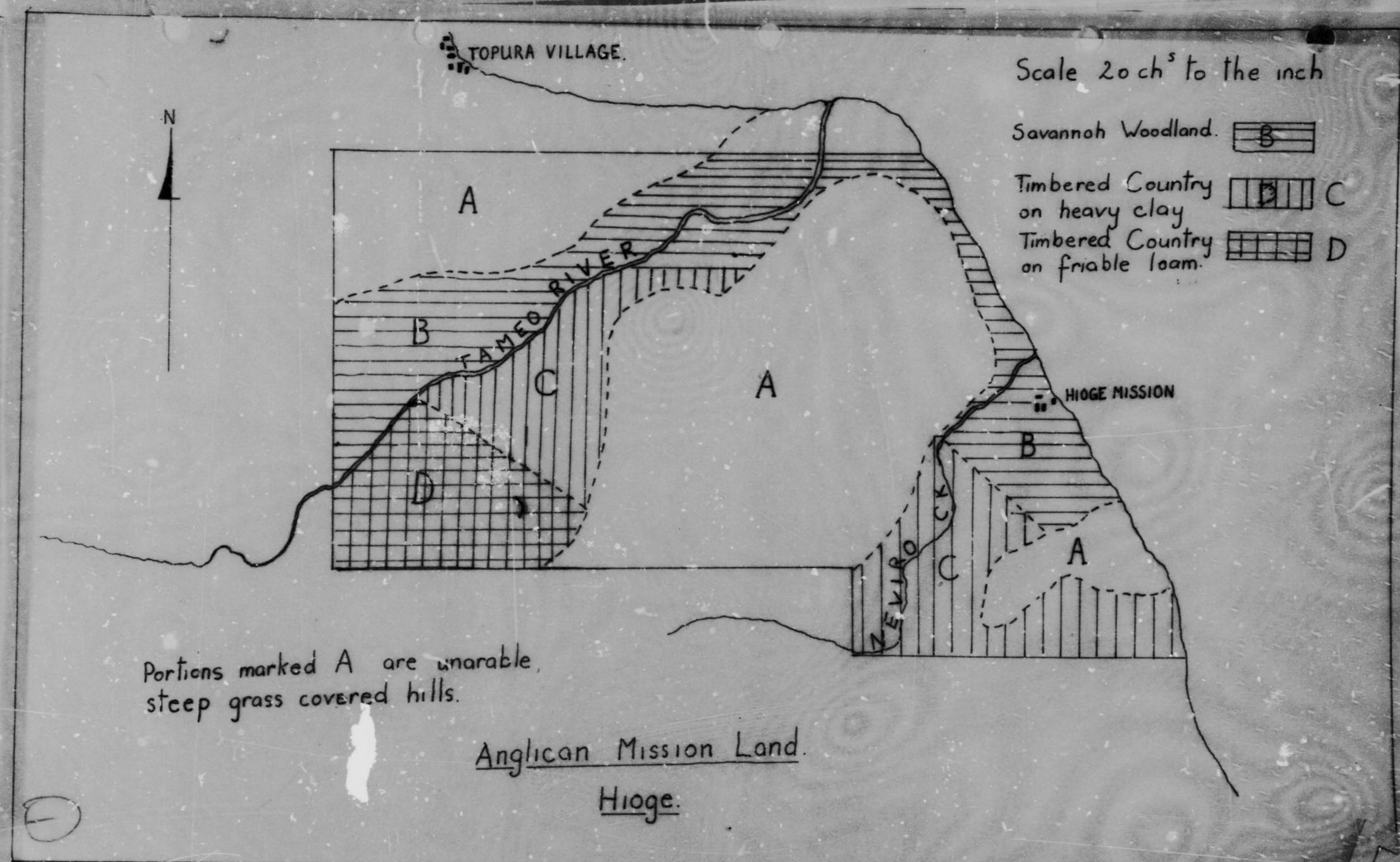


GOODENOUGH

BAY

N

BAY





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MILNE BAY Report No..... 18 of 1969/70.....

Patrol Conducted by..... J. C. Dares-Wells A/A.D.C.....

Area Patrolled..... MARAMATANA (PART).....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans T.C. MACINDOE A.P.O.

Natives 2 R.P.N.G.C. 1 INTERPRETER

Duration—From 27 / 4/19 70 to 1 / 5 / 19 70

Number of Days..... 5.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / 4 / 19 70

Medical / / 19

Map Reference..... FOURMIL SAMARAI.....

Objects of Patrol..... Conduct Local Court sittings. Insp. M. Punipuni /

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

GFB:KP

67-4-50

Division of District Administration,

KOEDOBU. PAPUA.

15th July, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 18/69-70

Your reference 67-7-1 of 23rd June, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Special Report by Mr. J.C. Paras-Wells, a/ Assistant District Commissioner, of part MARAKATANA Local Government Council Area.

Your covering comments are noted. The action taken by this patrol appears to have been quite effective.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-4-50

(6)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

23rd June, 1970

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 18 OF 1969/70

Attached please find report submitted by Mr. J. C. Darras-Wells, Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau, concerning the abovementioned Patrol.

The report is self-explanatory and the aim of the patrol was achieved. Council tax collection in this area should be much smoother next year.

Puni Puni Plantation is developing well under the guidance of the Council President and should have little difficulty in meeting its loan repayments.

F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau.

Distroff

67-2-1

JCDW/nm

67-2-1

(5)
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

10th June, 1970.

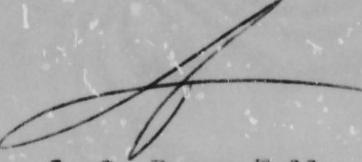
The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT NO. 18 OF 69/70.

Enclosed please find copies of my Special Patrol Report No. 18 of 1969/70.

2. The report is brief as Mr. Macindoe who accompanied me is writing a report. I have only covered the specific matter for which I mounted the patrol - council tax prosecutions. Other matters I will cover in my comments on Mr. Macindoe's report.

3. Due to the recent air search and other commitments the report is submitted rather late for which I apologize.


J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU SPECIAL REPORT NO. 18.

1969/70.

PATROL DIARY.

Monday 27th April, 1970.

Departed Alotau per m.v. Managuna for Samarai and Garuahi. Arrived 1800 hours. Night Garuahi.

Tuesday 28th April, 1970.

0800 hours Local Court commenced and tax prosecutions held all day to 6.00 p.m., Night Garuahi.

Wednesday 29th April, 1970.

0800 hours Local Courts to 1300 hours. 1430 hours to Punipuni with President of Council for inspection.

Thursday 30th April, 1970.

0800 hours. Minor courts held, two men imprisoned for stealing. Discussion with council president and clerk. Inspection of books and records. Arranged for some prisoners to be detained Punipuni.

1500 hours - Inspection Garuahi airstrip with Local Government engineer.

Friday 1st May, 1970.

0600 hours Returned Alotau per m.v. Managuna - arrived 1300 hours.

Patrol Stood Down.

(3)

ITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
ALOTAU SPECIAL REPORT NO. 18.

1969/70

PATROL REPORT

1. INTRODUCTION:

This patrol was conducted with the primary purpose of holding local court tax prosecutions. This was the first time tax prosecutions had been initiated by Maramatana Council and it was felt that due to the high rate of non-payment the courts should be held at Garuahi rather than Alotau.

2. TAX PROSECUTIONS:

353 men and 39 women appeared before the court. The large majority of these paid their tax and only 73 men were fined for non-payment. All were given several days to pay their fines and ordered by the court to pay their tax within two months. Out of the 73 subsequently 37 were unable to pay the fines and were sentenced to between 1 week and 6 weeks imprisonment, depending on the amount of their fines. 27 men were sentenced to imprisonment at Punipuni and Garuahi as their sentences were only 1 - 2 weeks and it was impractical to have them walked over to Alotau for imprisonment and then walking back again after discharge.

3. PEOPLES ATTITUDE TOWARDS PROSECUTION:

In the main the people were generally impressed by the fact that the Council could and in fact did initiate the prosecutions. Prior to this many residents had been openly flaunting the fact that they would not pay tax. They taunted their councillors because they could not make them pay. A certain amount of respect for the powers of the council was created. There were no instances of resentment against the council or individuals because of the prosecutions.

4. PUNIPUNI PLANTATION:

This plantation is now functioning well. The Council found that the voluntary labour system was unsatisfactory and a permanent labour line have been employed. Under the guidance of Mr. V. Guise, Council President and ex manager

(2)

2

of Punipuni, the place is looking well kept and managed. 138 bags of copra were put out during April - more than for the previous four months.

5. COUNCIL CLERK:

The Council Clerk was obviously unhappy and his work showed this, his paper work was sloppy and careless and he was behind in many of his tasks. He is leaving in June and I suppose this attitude is expectable. His personal relations with the president are not good and a thin veneer of politeness hides a deep underlying personality clash. If the replacement clerk is capable the loss of Mr. Eddy the present incumbent will not be too drastic a blow.

6. CONCLUSION:

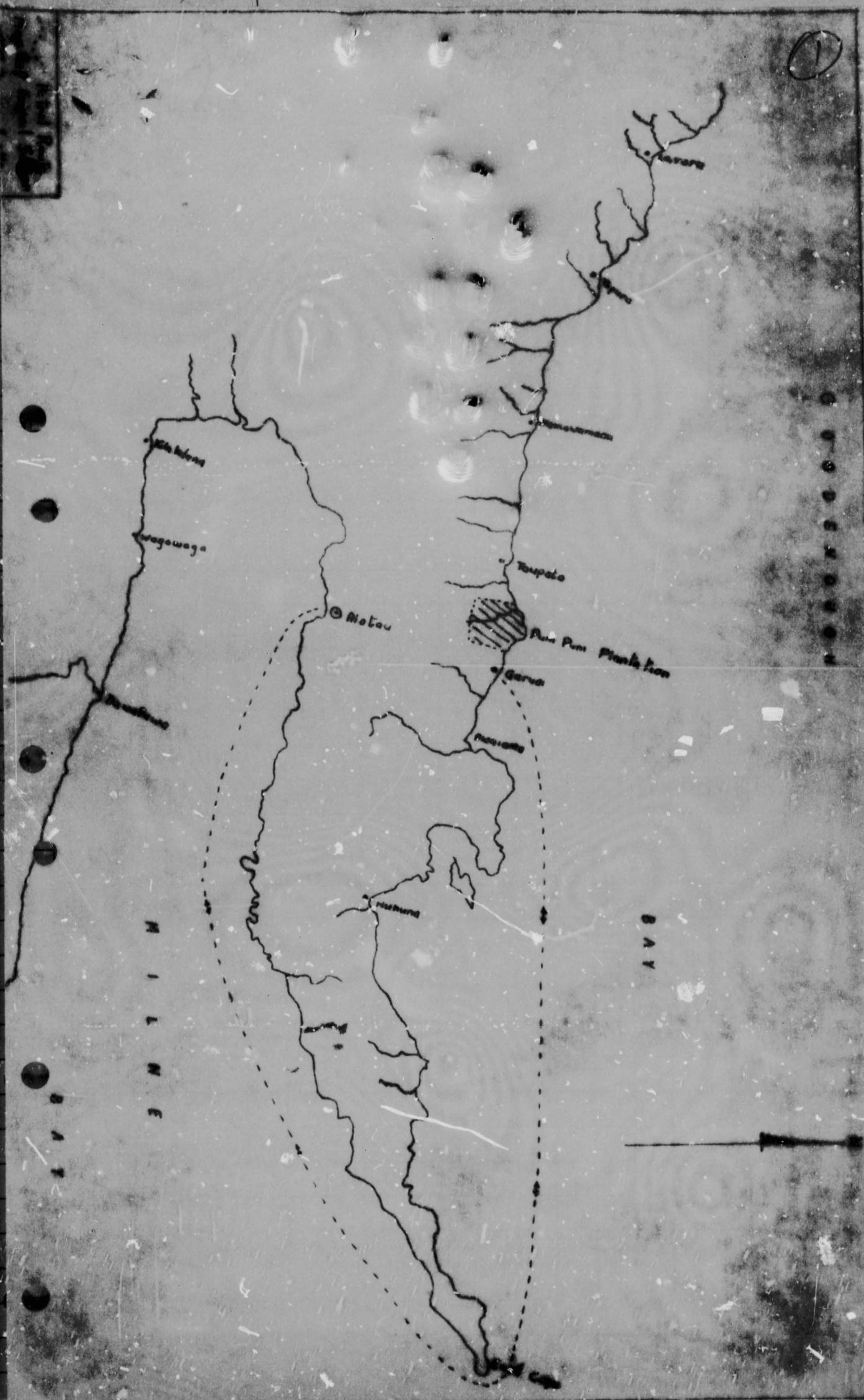
The tax prosecution patrol was successful in all particulars. Most people paid tax and the Council revenue was boosted by some \$1200 - thus allowing it to nearly reach its estimated tax collection. The fact that the courts were held has shown the people that the Council is able and willing to use court action to enforce its authority.

Generally the Council is in a satisfactory state. This is due to the high ability of many of the Councillors and a very enthusiastic and capable president.



J.C. Daras-Wells

A/Assistant District Commissioner





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. 19 OF 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by T.A.G. MAGINDOE A.P.O.

Area Patrolled PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA

Patrol Accompanied by European JONES A.P.O.

Natives SLOWE DIERONE (Interpreter)

Duration—From 4/6/1970 to 7/5/1970

Number of Days 4 (Four)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Servicer 26/5/1970 to 30/5/70

Medical / /19

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Conduct By Election and officiate at Clerks

Handover/Takeover

Director of District Administration,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

GFB:EMB

(10)

67-4-52

Division of District Administration,

KOEPOROKI. Papua.

17th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 19/69-70

Your reference 67-7-1 of 7th August, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Special Report by Mr. T.C. Macindoe, Assistant Patrol Officer, on the MARANATANA Local Government Council Area.

This short patrol appears to have been quite successful. No other comment is required.

(T.W. Ellis)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone 67-7-1
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

67 FF 4-52 (9)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU



7th August, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 19 OF 1969/1970

Attached please find report submitted by Mr. T. C. Macindoe, Assistant Patrol Officer, covering the abovementioned Patrol through a part of the Maramatana Council Area and comments thereon by the Assistant District Commissioner.

The objects of the patrol were satisfactorily achieved and the report thereon is self-explanatory.

Mr. G. Jones, Assistant Patrol Officer, accompanied the Patrol to gain further field experience.

The delay in forwarding the report is regretted; it has just come to my notice.

A.G. DRIVER
District Commissioner

Ditsroff
67-1-2

JCDW/nm

67-1-2

(8)
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

25th June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 19 OF 69/70.

Herewith please find enclosed patrol report No. 19 of 1969/70 submitted by Mr. T.C. Macindoe, together with claim for camping allowance.

2. The patrol was for a specific purpose and was carried out satisfactorily. The report is self explanatory and I have no further comment.
3. The by election report is covered by me in an election report. The election was caused by the resignation of the Taupota councillor.

For your information.


J. C. Daras-Wellis
A/Assistant District Commissioner

(1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number.... 19. OF. 1969/70.....
Subdistrict..... MILNE BAY.....
District..... MILNE BAY.....
Type of Patrol.... SPECIAL.....
Patrol Conducted by T. C. MAGINDOE. A.P.O.
Area Patrolled) PART. MARAMATANA. COUNCIL. AREA.
(Council and/or }.....
Census Division/s.).....
Personnel Accompanying Patrol... G. JONES... A.P.O.
..... SLOWE DEIRONE (Interpreter).
.....
.....
.....
Duration of Patrol - From 4/ 6/ 70 To 7/ 6/ 70
No of Days..... 4. (four).....
Last D.D.A. Patrol of Area.... 26/5/70.... 30/5/70
Date..... Duration.....
Objects of Patrol (Briefly). Conduct By Election...
.....
Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration
KONEDOBU.

Forward, please

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(6)

Telephone Distroff
Telegrams 67-3-2
Our Reference
If calling ask for JCDW/nla
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-3-2

Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

2nd June, 1970.

Mr. T.C. Macindoe,
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS ALOTAU PATROL 19

OF 1969/70

Dear Tom,

Please be prepared to depart on patrol to Maramatana on Thursday the 4th June, 1970. You are to conduct a By Election at Taupota and you will serve in the capacity of Assistant Returning Officer. Sione Dierome will accompany you and will perform the duties of the Presiding Officer. Mr. Geoff Jones, A.P.O. will be the Poll Clerk.

2. Elections are to be conducted according to the handbook, "Directions for the Conduct of Local Government Elections".

3. If any voter requires assistance in marking their ballot paper you will ensure that they appoint a literate witness. You yourself will mark the ballot paper.

4. When the Election is completed you will proceed to Garuahi where you will officiate at the handover/takeover between John Eddy and the new clerk Herbert Dinerua.

5. When you have completed these duties you will return to Alobau.

6. I wish you a pleasant patrol.

J. C. Daras-Wells
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
ALOTAU SPECIAL PATROL REPORT NO.19
OF 1969/70.
PATROL DIARY

Thursday 4th June, 1970.

0745 - 1030 hours Instructions and preparation of equipment.

1100 hours Departed Alotau for Taupota via Hauma Creek track.

1930 hours Arrived Taupota and established patrol personnel in rest house.

Friday 5th June, 1970.

Nominations closed at 0930 hours and balloting commenced 1030 hours. Polling ceased 1530 hours. Counting 1600 hours. Result declared 1630 hours.

To Garuahi arriving at 1200 hours. 1900 - 2100 hours Assisted in preparing for handover/takeover between Clerks.

Saturday 6th June, 1970.

0730 - 1730 hours Handover/takeover concluded and various other tasks attended to mainly concerning deployment of R.D.W. funds.

Sunday 7th June, 1970.

From Garuahi to Taupota and thence by track to Alotau arriving at Alotau 1300 hours.

Patrol Stock

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ALOTAU SPECIAL PATROL REPORT

NO. 19 CF 1969/70.

The Patrol was mounted for the purpose of conducting a By Election in Ward Number 5 (Taupota Village) of the Maramatana Council Area, and to supervise a handover/takeover between council clerk John Eddy and his replacement Herbert Dinerua.

ELECTION WARD NO. 5 MARAMATANA COUNCIL EA:

The need for the By Election arose due to the resignation from the position of councillor of Tidymus Weuta who was elected during the scheduled council elections of December, 1969.

2. Due to the short intervening period between elections it was deemed unnecessary to conduct a pre election campaign. The people of the area are quite sophisticated and it was felt that they would be able to exercise their voting rights and mark their ballot papers without extensive prior instruction.

3. The Polling Team arrived at Taupota on the evening prior to the Election. Villagers had been notified of this via the media Radio Milne Bay.

4. Nominations were opened on and concluded on the 2nd January 1970. Nominations were closed at 0930 hours, with four nominations received and voting commenced at 1030 hours. The poll was formally closed at 1530 hours although no votes were cast after 1230 hours.

5. Immediately before the Election commenced voters were informed that although the preferential system was to be used it was not necessary to mark preferences for all candidates if the voter did not wish to do so, however, it was further explained if it became necessary to allocate preferences, people who had only marked one or two preferences could have their ballot papers excluded in the counts.

6. Voters were also informed that illiterate or infirm people who wished assistance in marking their ballot papers could nominate a literate friend to assist them in interpretation and act as observer while the Assistant Returning Officer marked their choice on the ballot paper for them.

7. In reference to para 5, it is interesting to note, that of the permitted votes cast (one hundred and four) thirty nine people showed only one preference, fourteen two, while the remainder exersized their full preferences.

8. One hundred and fourteen (114) votes were cast of which ten (10) were considered informal. This I feel to be a rather high percentage than normal and consider it a result of illiterate voters being too shy or embarrassed to ask a European to assist them.

9. There was no evidence at all of pre-selection all candidates appearing equally confident prior to polling.

10. Female interest was on a par with male and statistics show that equal numbers of men and women cast votes.

11. Of the three hundred and thirty people eligible to vote at Taupota one hundred and fifty one were unavoidable absent, a high percentage, but a considerable number of people from the Maramatana area find employment in major centres, Sixty five people present in the area did not vote but at this time of the year gardens are worked high in the ranges and the majority of this latter group were living and working in their hill gardens.

12. Scrutineers were appointed by all candidates and they performed their duties conscientiously.

13. The successful candidate was Dickson Teio a member of a highly respected family in the area. Dickson is thirty years of age, married with five children, he was educated to standard six at St. George School, Taupota and was employed variously as a clerk by B.P.s Samarai and manager of a trade store at Taupota until it closed in 1969. He recently obtained a Development Bank loan of \$500.00. to establish a brick building business. A popular choice he should receive the support of villagers.

14. Generally speaking the Elections were successful, there were no incidents and the people seemed quite satisfied with the way things were conducted.

Handover/Takeover Council Clerk

At the conclusion of the Election the Patrol proceeded to Garuahi where the writer supervised a handover/

takeover between outgoing clerk John Eddy and incoming clerk Herbert Dinerva.

2. Herber^t had been at Garuahi for over three weeks waiting to take over from John Eddy, however other duties had prevented the supervising officer from being in attendance any earlier.

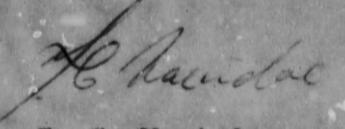
3. The handover/takeover was completed satisfactorily.

4. Herber^t is from the Wedau area , is married and has four children. He resigned from the Administration in 1969 having been employed as a Local Government Assistant for ten (10) years. Five years as Grade 11. His resignation from the Administration was prompted by a desire to return to his home district and an application for a transfer was refused.

Conclusion.

The Patrol was of very short duration. Mounted to perform specific tasks which were carried out.

Due to the brevity of the Patrol no situation report is submitted.


T. C. Macindoe
Assistant Patrol Officer.

GOODENOUGH

BAY

